

The Arnold Memorial  
William Arnold of Providence  
and Pawtuxet  
1587—1675

And a Genealogy of His Descendants

Compiled by  
Elisha Stephen Arnold



1935  
The Tuttle Publishing Co., Inc.  
Rutland, Vermont

Copyright, 1935  
By  
E. S. ARNOLD  
Plattsburgh, N. Y.



E. S. ARNOLD





## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Foreword . . . . .	5
Early Proprietors of Providence, R. I. . .	9
William Arnold Ancestry . . . . .	43
First Generation . . . . .	51
Second Generation . . . . .	52
Third Generation . . . . .	71
Fourth Generation . . . . .	88
Fifth Generation . . . . .	105
Sixth Generation . . . . .	132
Seventh Generation . . . . .	177
Eighth Generation . . . . .	225
Ninth Generation . . . . .	265
The Ancient Arnold Pedigree . . . . .	273
Index of Names . . . . .	279



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

E. S. Arnold . . . . .	Frontispiece
	Facing Page
First Known Appearance of the Name of William	
Arnold on a Public Record . . . . .	18
Church of St. Andrew, Northover . . . . .	37
Church of St. Mary Major, Ilchester . . . . .	39
Plat of Coweset Farms } bordering on Greenwich } South line . . . . .	60



## FOREWORD

Some years ago a time of leisure was granted, which enabled me to delve into the history of the noteworthy and interesting lives of my Arnold ancestors.

William Arnold, the first of the line in America, came as a pioneer, assisted Roger Williams in the founding of the State of Rhode Island and thereafter held positions of trust and honor in that State. His descendants have occupied a prominent position, not only in Rhode Island but in the nation. In early times they pushed westward into nearly every state in the Nation, cleared forests and helped build new towns and cities.

At Clarendon, Vermont, I found the records of the later generations of my own line, in the work of my great grandfather, Stephen Arnold. He brought his family on horseback from Rhode Island, through the forests of Connecticut and New Hampshire, into what is now the State of Vermont, and helped settle and organize that State. He was elected the first Town Clerk of Clarendon and held that position for many years.

The search led me back to Providence, where pleasure and help were derived from the assistance of James N. Arnold, Fred Arnold, Mrs. Shaw of the Elmwood Library, from Arthur James, William B. Browne and many others to whom I wish to give credit for their help.

Information was secured from every available source. Town, state and federal records, cemeteries, deeds, Bible records, probate records and accounts in reliable books, were carefully compared and verified. The history of our earliest known families, found in Fred Arnold's book, *An Account of the English Homes of the Early Proprietors of Providence*, is so much better than I could give that I have used it in its entirety. In the later generations this compilation does not pretend to be complete, but with its use, I believe any family which has not been enrolled may easily find its place.

I have also added a tribute to James N. Arnold, whose work in Rhode Island History has placed him in a leading position in that field. He, and also Fred Arnold and Arthur James, in passing from us, have left a monument to their memory in their labors in Rhode Island history.

Now, past my ninety-first birthday, I submit the result of this research, which is so short of what I had hoped to make it, trusting in its reliability and in the hope it may be valuable and inspiring to all of the illustrious family of Arnold.

E. S. ARNOLD

An Account of the English Homes  
of Three Early "Proprietors"  
of Providence, R. I.





## William Arnold, Stukeley Westcott and William Carpenter

By FRED A. ARNOLD  
Member of the Rhode Island Historical Society

On June 24, 1635, there arrived in Massachusetts Bay a group of neighbors, nearly all related either by blood or marriage. They had sailed from Dartmouth in Devonshire May 1 of the same year, all but one of the party, William Carpenter, coming from Ilchester, in southern Somersetshire or within about five miles of that place. The leader of the party was William Arnold whose 48th birthday was the day of their arrival. His oldest son Benedict, one of the party, a lad 19 years of age at that time, has given us the only account that we have of their embarkation, in his own family record, written probably soon after his removal to Newport in 1651, which begins as follows:

"Memorandom. We came from Providence with our family to Dwell at Newport in Rhode Island the 19th of November, Thursday in afternoon, &. arived ye same night Ano. Domina 1651.

Memorandom my father and his family Sett Sayle ffrom Dartmouth in Old England, the first of May, friday &. Arrived In New England. June 24° Ano 1635.

Memm. We came to Providence to Dwell the 20th of April 1636.

per me Bennedict Arnold."

No other account of the sailing of this vessel, its name, or passenger list, has been found either in Old England or New. Gov. Winthrop records that within six weeks from June 4, 1635, there had arrived in the Bay 15 ships with store of passengers and cattle, but gives the names of only two, the "James," Captain Graves, and the "Rebecka," Capt. Hodges. Much complaint was being made at this time in England, and stringent laws and orders passed in order to prevent the sailing of passengers without registration. But while we have no official list of those coming with William Arnold's family, sufficient evidence has been found

to show that the following persons may have come on the same vessel, or if not on the same ship, certainly at about the same time and from the same locality; that upon arriving in New England, they separated for a while, each family in its own way seeking a good location for settlement, and that while so engaged in the fall and winter of 1635, they met with Roger Williams and others, his friends, then planning a new settlement, abandoned plans of their own partially made, joined forces with him, and so became among the first settlers and proprietors of Providence. They were William Arnold, aged 48, son of Nicholas and Alice (Gully) Arnold of Ilchester; his wife, Christian Peak, aged 51, daughter of Thomas Peak of Muchelney, anciently Mochelney; their children Elizabeth Arnold, aged 23, Benedict Arnold, aged 19, Joane Arnold 17, Stephen Arnold 12; Thomas 19 and Frances Hopkins 21, children of William and Joane (Arnold) Hopkins; William Man, husband of Frances Hopkins; William Carpenter, son of Richard Carpenter of Amesbury, Wiltshire, husband of Elizabeth Arnold; Stukeley Westcott 43, of Yeovil and his wife name unknown with children, Robert Westcott, Samuel Westcott 13, born at Yeovil March 31, 1622, Damaris Westcott, later wife of Benedict Arnold, Amos Westcott 4, Mercy Westcott, and Jeremiah Westcott.

The evidence upon which this list of names and places is based is, first the "family record" brought from England by William Arnold, second a deed from William Carpenter, recorded at Providence, third, researches made in the summer of 1902 at Northover, Wells, and elsewhere in England, by the late Edson Salisbury Jones Esq. of Port Chester, N. Y., and fourth the "Bishop's Transcripts" of Somerset parish records now being published by Mr. Dwelly of Hants, England. The "family record" of William Arnold, preserved and extended for six generations in the family of his son Governor Benedict, and covering a period of two hundred and twenty-three years, was found in 1878, by the Hon. Isaac N. Arnold, president of the Chicago Historical Society, in the hands of Mr. P. A. McEwan Esq. of Windsor, Canada, and is printed in the "New England Gen. Register" for 1879. Vol. 23, p. 427. I quote the portion that seems to have been

written by William Arnold himself, and gives only records of baptisms and births. No marriages or burials.

## [1]

"A Register, or true account of my owne agge, with my Mother, my Wife, my Brothers and Sisters, and Others of my frinds and acqauntance.

1. Imprimis Alce Gully the Daughter of John Gully of Northover. Who was my Mother, was Baptized ye 29<sup>th</sup> of Septem 1553.

2. Tamzen, my Sister was Baptised the 4<sup>th</sup> of Jany. 1571.

3. Joane Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 30<sup>th</sup> of November in the yeare 1577.

4. Margery Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 30<sup>th</sup> of August, 1581.

5. I William Arnold, their Brother was Borne the 24<sup>th</sup> of June, 1587.

6. Robert Arnold, my Brother was Baptized the 18th of October 1593.

7. Elizabeth Arnold, my Sister was borne the 9<sup>th</sup> of April, 1596.

## [2]

8. Thomas Arnold my Brother, my Mother in lawes Sonne, was Baptized the 18<sup>th</sup> April, 1599.

9. Elenor Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 31<sup>st</sup> of July 1603.

The age of my Sister Tamzens Children.

1. Robert Hacker was Baptized the 22<sup>nd</sup> of Jany. 1597.

2. Francis Hacker was Baptized the 24<sup>th</sup> of Jany. 1599.

3. John Hacker their brother was Baptized the 25<sup>th</sup> of October 1601.

4. William Hacker was Baptized the 31<sup>st</sup> of October 1604.

5. Alce Hacker was Baptized the 25 of August 1607.

6. Mary Hacker was Baptized the 4th of March 1609.

7. Thomas Hacker was Baptized the 7th of April 1616.

## [3]

1. Christian the Daughter of Thomas Peak of Muoheny my wife was Baptized the 15° of February 1583.
2. Elizabeth Arnold our Daughter was borne the 23° of November 1611.
3. Benedict Arnold her Brother was borne the 21° of December 1615.
4. Joane Arnold their Sister was borne the 27° of Feby: 1617.
5. Steven Arnold their Brother was borne the 22° of December 1622.

The age of my Sister Joane's Children.

1. Frances Hopkins was Baptized the 28° of May 1614.
2. Thomas Hopkins her brother was Baptized the 7° of April 1616.
3. Elizabeth Hopkins was Baptized the 3° of July 1619.

The age of some of my Brother Thomas Children.

1. Thomas his Sonne was born the 3° of May 1625.

## [4]

2. Nicholas Arnold was Baptized the 15° of January 1627.
1. Tamzen Holman was Baptized the 16° Decr. 1619.
2. Mary the Daughter of Julian Kidgill was Baptized 24° July 1627.

Jeremiah Rhodes the Sonne of Zachary Rhodes was borne at Pawtuxet the 29° of ye 4 month commonly called June in Anno Dom. 1647."

It is in evidence that this record was known in other branches of the family before this printing, but it does not seem to have come to the general attention of others, and has not received the recognition its importance deserved, perhaps from the fact that no corroborative evidence was then known or could easily be procured, short of an expensive trip to England with much hard work. It was not

until 1902 that any successful attempt was made to verify it by a search for the Northover record with which it commences. In that year Mr. Edson Salisbury Jones, a descendant of Thomas and Phebe (Parkhurst) Arnold of Watertown, Mass., and Providence, R. I., who had been engaged for several years in genealogical research in New England, visited Somersetshire, located the only place known to English gazetteers as Northover, found its rector at Limington (he being in charge of both parishes), and saw the ancient register with the original entry of the baptisms of Alice Gullye and Tomsine Arnold, William Arnold's mother and sister.

The following account of his visit to Somersetshire is quoted from letters of Mr. Jones to the writer in 1914-15: "When I was there in 1902, I devoted all the time I could to Arnolds. On this visit, I rushed by express train from Canterbury, Kent, to London, got a bite, then by train to Yeovil, 5 miles south of Ilchester. Next morning, hired a pony and cart and drove to Northover through Ilchester (they are small places adjoining; Limington is about 1 mile east). I was in the locality only half a day (working all the time). Rector of Northover and Limington was the same man, living in latter place. Saw him and earliest register of Limington (began 1681). Northover register was in hands of a church warden there (began with sparse entries in 1531). Rector of Ilchester was away, but clerk got out first extant register (began 1690), at former's house. I also searched the Yeovil register (began 1563)—devoting all the time that the curate could give me. A Thomas Arnold was married there 1572 to Agnes Bowden; and a Mary in 1578 to Tom Collins. No other Arnolds seen. But, STUKLY WESTCOTT had a son, Samuel, baptized there March 31, 1622. You give Stukely as a Devonshire man, but my notes from Judge Bullock's Westcote Genealogy have—born 1592 *probably in Co. Devon*. I never learned why the Judge made the guess, and recall nothing really suggesting it. Don't say that the Yeovil Stukly was the Providence man, but the item shows that one of the name was of Co. Somerset in 1622."

This letter shows that in this vicinity he found only two parish registers, at Northover and Yeovil, with dates earlier

than 1635, but later at Wells he found in the "Bishops Transcripts" many returns from St. Mary's, the parish church of Ilchester—from 1595 to 1635. The finding of the original register of Northover is to us the most interesting fact connected with his search here, containing as it does the baptismal record of Alice Gully, and Tomsine Arnold, the mother and sister of William Arnold, names and dates agreeing to the minutest particular, and thus conclusively proving the accuracy of the William Arnold "family record," and with the additional information, now for the first time found, that the father of Tomsine and William was Nicholas Arnold born Jan. 4, 1571 (1571/2), 15 Elizabeth, this being the earliest recorded date so far found in the direct line in this branch of the Arnold family. These facts cannot be too strongly stated; such evidence would be received as final in any court of law in England.

The Arnold entries found are as follows: "Baptizat, Alice filia John Gullye 29° Septembris A° D m 1553. Tomsine filia Nicholas Arnolde 4° January A° D m 1571." (The mother, sister and father of William Arnold.) No other Arnold baptisms are found, although the entries appear to be complete for several years; the real reason being that between the birth of Tomsine in 1571, and Joane in 1577 their father Nicholas had removed with his family into the compact part of Ilchester and established himself there in business, as a Merchant tailor. The only Arnold marriages found are those of "1558—Margaret Arnold and Christopher Tuck. 1603—Margery Arnold and Thomas Burnard." (The latter was the sister of William, born in 1581.) No Arnold burials are found at Northover before 1700. John and Alice Gully, the parents of Alice Arnold, were probably born there before 1508, the last year of the reign of Henry VII, before the era of registration had commenced in England, but the Northover records show the birth to them of 8 children before that of Alice in 1553, the burial of 3, Elizabeth, Robert and Christian, between 1543 and 1546, and the burial of a granddaughter Ione, the daughter of John Gully, Jr., in 1550. From this last date we approximate the birth date of John Sen. John Gully Jr. was buried 1559, his mother and father, "Alice Gullye ye wife of John Gullye 11° Aprilis

Anno Dm 1583° aged about 73. John Gullye was buried 15° Septembris Anno Dm 1591° age about 81. At this latter date their grandson William Arnold, 4 years old, was living at Ilchester. All of the Gully family except Alice (Arnold) are buried in the church yard of "Old St. Andrew." The records furnish us nothing more than these bare names and dates, to throw any light upon their history or character. We only know that they were of strong, virile stock, raised a large family, and lived here fourscore years, during one of the most interesting and important periods in English history, that of the Reformation, which redeemed it from popish rule, and placed the Church and nation under the supremacy of the King.

A short sketch of the location and the times in which they lived will be of interest and perhaps serve as a background for what little personal knowledge we have gleaned of them from the records.

The little parish or hamlet of Northover is on the Foss road, on the north side of the river Ivel, at its crossing by the ancient Roman ford, and is really only a suburb of Ilchester, on the south side of the river, with which it is now connected by an arched stone bridge. The living is a vicarage in the deanery of Ilchester. Its church, "St. Andrew," has a square tower with four bells, and is in sight of, and but half a mile distant from "St. Mary Major" in Ilchester.

The rector of St. Andrew, at the date of the baptism of Alice Gully, 1553, was Thomas Mayster, who held that office 48 years, from his appointment in 1508, until his death, Aug. 18, 1556. Her parents, John and Alice Gully, were born about the time of his appointment and may have been christened and married by him. It is certain that all their children were recorded in his time. His incumbency, commencing in the last year of the reign of Henry VII, covered the entire reign of Henry VIII, 38 years; 6 years under his son, "the boy King" Edward VI, and 3 years of that of his daughter, the "Bloody Queen Mary," who came so near restoring the popish regime that had been overthrown by her father.

During this time he saw the destruction of the monasteries and abbeys of the old religion, the supremacy of the Pope

overthrown, and the substitution of that of the King proclaimed; he had been already in office for 30 years when the royal injunction of Henry VIII was issued, making it the duty of the clergy to keep a parish register. He commenced his register that year and continued it until his death in 1556. Mr. Jones says, it commenced with sparse entries in 1531, those before 1538 being some privately kept by him before receiving the order. Mr. R. E. Chester Waters in his "History of Parish Registers in England," says that but 812 of these registers, commenced in 1538, have survived the negligence of their legal guardians, and of these, 8 only have been discovered with dates earlier than 1538, those of St. James, Garlickhithe, St. Mary Bothaw of London and 6 others, which begin in 1536. As the Northover register antedates all of these, it must be the earliest extant register in England. The injunction of 1538 was sent by Thomas Cromwell, Lord Privy Seal, to all Bishops and Curates throughout the realm, "charging them to God that in every parish church the Bible of the largest volume should be placed for all men to read on: and that the Curate of every parish should keep one book of record, which book he shall every Sunday take forth, and in the presence of the church wardens or one of them, write and record in the same all the weddings, christ'nings and burials made the whole week before; and for every time that the same shall be omitted, shall forfeit to the said church 4 shillings, 4 pence."

The Wardens were not appointed by Rectors as assistants but elected by the parishioners, to see that he attended to his duties, and to attest his returns. The first records commenced under this order were written on paper, and it was soon realized that something more durable was necessary, and so Oct. 25, 1597, a new ordinance respecting registers was adopted at Canterbury and approved by Queen Elizabeth under the Great Seal. Under this "every parish was to provide itself with a parchment book in which the entries from the old paper books were to be fairly transcribed and signed by the minister or church wardens, to be kept in a sure coffer with three locks, of which the minister and wardens was to keep a key; and for further security against loss, a true copy of the names of all persons, christened, married or buried in



the year before was to be transmitted to the bishop of the diocese within a month after Easter to be preserved in the Episcopal archives." A note in Vol. I, "Somerset Parish Registers, Northover marriages," page 14, says, "The earliest register is a transcription parchment, made in 1598, by Thomas Loverige, Vicar, of the paper Register that began in 1534. Three entries appear to be of the date 1531."

It was this transcript, that Mr. Jones found at Northover in 1902, and it was from this same book that William Arnold before embarking for the new world, copied the baptism of "Alce Gully the daughter of John Gully, 29 Sept., 1553," adding so lovingly, "who was my mother."

Having finished his search of the two old records of Northover and Yeovil, and finding that at Ilchester, Limington, Yeovilton and Muchelney there were no records earlier than 1635,—Mr. Jones then went to Wells to examine the "Bishop's Transcripts" there, and see if they contained any additional information from this locality. This was a new field, and his search here was amply rewarded. First he found that the "Transcript" was not a record book, such as was kept in the parishes, but that they were the original yearly reports, usually in the full autograph of the Rector or Vicar and attested by the church wardens, and filed, not recorded, just as received. From Ilchester, he found very few remaining, and many of these badly mutilated and much decayed. Evidently the clergy in many years had failed to make returns, and the bishops had at times neglected their care, while many more had been destroyed during the wars of the Commonwealth and James II.

From the few he did find, he copied the following items, in some way connected with his search:

1594, June 30. Earliest record: "1595/6 Feb. 15, christened Mary, daughter of Melchiseck Joanes." He was warden with William Arnold in 1622, and had then been living here more than 26 years. "1595, Oct. 5. Married, Robert Hacker and Thomasine Arnoll." See baptism of their oldest son Robert, Jan. 22, 1597/8 and six more children on family record. "1595, Oct., Burial, Agnes d. of Nicholas Arnoll." Not on family record, probably died young.

"1596, April 25. Burial, Alce W. of Nicholas Arnoll tailor" (mother of William). These items have since been printed by Mr. Edward Dwelly in Vol. II, "Wells Transcripts," p. 31, with this note, "The above three years are written on paper now very much decayed and are not signed." 1616, christened, April 7, "Thomas son of William Hopkins" (son of Joane Arnold, see family record). 1622, December 22, Baptizat, "Stephanus filius William Arnoldi, 1622/3 Janury 26, Sepultus. Nichalaus Arnold."

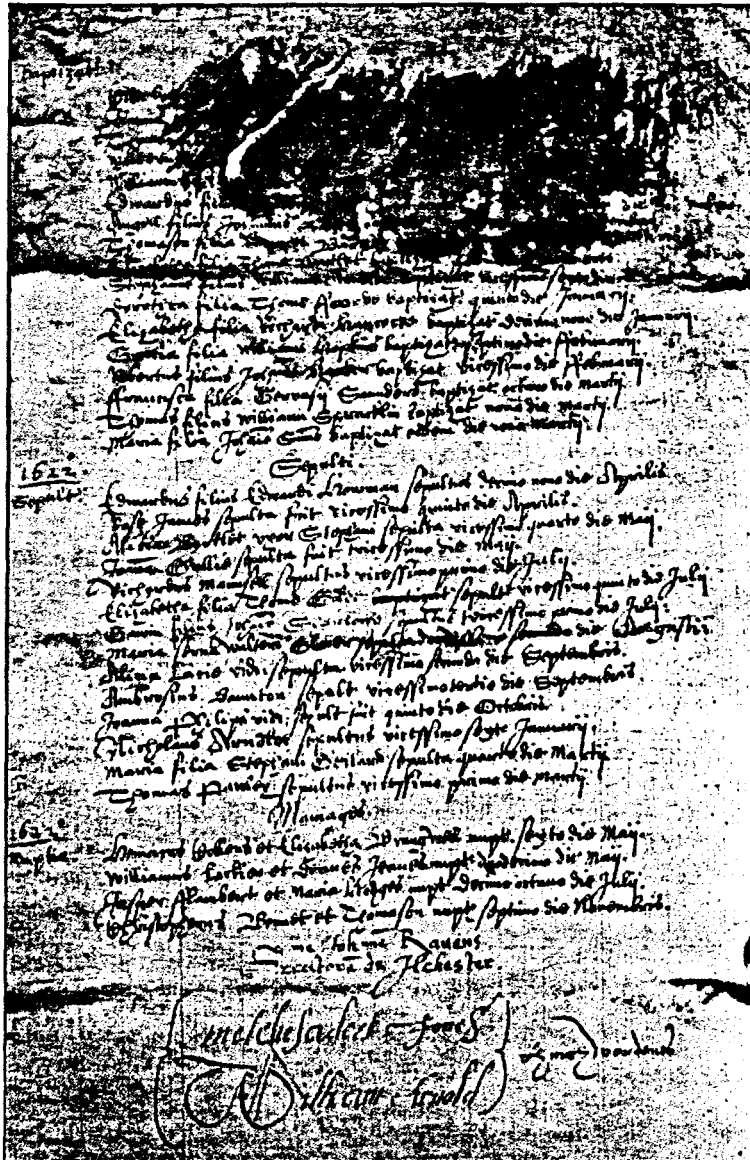
This transcript of 1622 has not as yet been printed by Mr. Dwelly but will be soon, with others already copied. It is the first time that the name of William Arnold has been found on a public record, and strange to say, in it, under his own hand, as church warden, he attests the record of the baptism of his youngest son Stephen, and the burial of his father Nicholas.

Through the kindness of Mr. Dwelly, I am enabled to give reproductions from photographs of this record, and also the churches of "St. Mary" at Ilchester, and "St. Andrew" at Northover, where his parents and grandparents are buried. In the "Probate Registry of Wills," lib. 43, fol. 5, is found the "Will of Nicholas Arnold:"

In the name of god Amen the 18th Day of January, 1622, I Nicholas Arnold of Ilchester in the Countie of Somersett, Tayler, Doe make & constitute and ordeyne this my last will & testament in manner & forme following: First I revoke recall & Disanull all former wills made before the Date of this my last will.

Item. I give & bequeath my soule into the hands of god my blessed saviour and redeemer hopinge by him alone to be saved and my body to be buried in Christian buriall at the Discretion of my executrix.

Item. I give and bequeath unto Grace Arnold my wief all my goods movable and immovable w'thin and wth thout Dores to thintent she shall guid & bringe up my two youngest Daughters, her children, and when it shall please god to take her out of this mortall lief to Dispose the said goods at her pleasure unto their two children.



First Known Appearance of the Name of WILLIAM ARNOLD on a Public Record.

The dark mark at top is no doubt due to nut gall or other solution applied to document to make it more legible; while helping to obliterate it in the photo, it makes writing clear in original. The eight items before "Elizabetha filia Thome Bartlet" are given on the following page (I translated them when copying from original so cannot give literal copy). It is one of the few instances I have come across where the human eye can read writing easier than the camera. The blur was on the transcript when I copied it but by getting the skin at various angles the items were deciphered with a little care.



1622.  
Baptizat

Baptisms.

Elizabetha filia Thome Bartlet baptizat prima die Novembris.  
Stephanus filius williami Arnolde baptizat vicessimo sexto die decembris.  
Dorothea filia Thome Avorde baptizat quinto die Januarij.  
Elizabetha filia Richardi Hancocke baptizat decimo nono die Januarij.  
Gratia filia Williami Hopkins baptizat septimo die Februarij.  
Robertus filius Johanis Hacker baptizat vicessimo die Februarij.  
Francisca filia Gervasii Saunders, baptizat octavo die Martij.  
Thomas filius Williami Spracklin baptizat nono die Martij.  
Maria filia Johais Sims baptizat eodem die nono Martij.

1622.

Sepulti.

Sepult

Edwardus filius Edwardi Howman sepultus decimo nono die Aprilis.  
Rose James sepulta fuit vicessimo quinto die Aprilis.  
Alicia Bartlet uxor Stephani sepulta vicessimo quarto die Maij.  
Joana Gullie sepulta fuit tricessimo die Maij.  
Richardus Mannsell sepultus vicessimo primo die Julij.  
Elizabetha filia Thome Golde sepult vicessimo quinto die Julij.  
Gawin filius Johais Sharlocke sepultus tricessimo primo die Julij.  
Maria serva Walteri Glover sepulta duodessimo die Augusti.  
Alicia Lacie vid: sepulta vicessimo secundo die Septembris.  
Ambrosius Baunton sepult vicessimotertio die Septembris.  
Joanna Philips vid: sepult: fuit quinto die Octobris.  
Nicholaus Arnolde sepultus vicessimo sexte Januarij.  
Maria filia Stephani Geiland sepulta quarto die Martij.  
Thomas Pawley sepultus vicessimo primo die Martij.

1622.

Mariages.

Nuptiae.

Henricus Collens et Elizabetha Brangwell nupt. sexto die Maij.  
Williamus Lockier et Deanes Jeanes nupt duodecimo die Maij.  
Jasper Alambert et Maria Hodges nupt decimo octavo die Julij.  
Christopherus Bennet et Thomason nupt septimo die Novembris.

pr me Johnne Ravens

rectore de Ilchester

melchesadeek Jones } church wardenes  
William Arnold }

1622.

Baptisms.

Cicely daughter of John.  
Joanna daughter of John Ourbury (Overbury).  
Thomas son of William Dawe. May 6.  
Walter son of Walter Glover.  
William son of Robert Morris Aug. 6.  
Edward son of Dawber als Trowe Sept. 21.  
Angell daughter of John Smith Sept. 28.  
Thomason daughter of Edward Bartlett Oct. 26.  
Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Bartlet baptised 1st day of November.  
Stephen son of William Arnold baptised 26th day of December.  
Dorothy daughter of Thomas Avorde baptised 5th day of January.  
Elizabeth daughter of Richard Hancock baptised 19th day of January.  
Grace daughter of William Hopkins baptised 7th day of February.  
Robert son of John Hacker, baptised 20th day of February.  
[1622/3]  
Frances daughter of Gervaise Saunders baptised 8th day of March.  
Thomas son of William Spracklin baptised 9th day of March.  
Mary daughter of John Sims the same day 9th of March.

1622.

Burials.

Burials.  
Edward son of Edward Howman buried 19th day of April.  
  
Rose James was buried 25th day of April.  
Alice Bartlet wife of Stephan buried 24th day of May.  
Joan Gullie was buried 30th day of May.  
Richard Mannsell buried 21th day of July.  
Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Gold buried 25th day of July.  
Gavin son of John Sharlock buried 31st day of July.  
Mary servant of Walter Glover buried 12th day of August.  
Alice Lacy widow: buried 22nd day of September.  
Ambrose Baunton buried 23rd day of September.  
Joan Philips widow: was buried 5th day of October.  
Nicholas Arnold buried 26th day of January. (1622/3)  
Mary daughter of Stephen Geiland buried 4th day of March.  
Thomas Pawley buried 21st day of March.

1622.

Marriages.

Marriages.  
Henry Collens and Elizabeth Brangwell married 6th day of May.  
William Lockier and Deanes Jeanes married 12th day of May.  
Jasper Alambert and Mary Hodges married 18th day of July.  
Christopher Bennet and Thomason married 7th day of November.

by me John Ravens

Rector of Ilchester.

Melchizedek Jones } church wardens  
William Arnold }

Item. I make & ordeyne the said Grace my wief my sole and only executrix to this my last will & testament to see my Debts and funeral chargs paid and Discharged. Alsoe I Doe by theis presents constitute ordeyne and appoynte my sonne Wam Arnold & Ambrose Chappell my frend over seers to this my last will & testament. Witnesses hereunto John Raven, Thomas Arnold.

Proved at Wells, 28 July, 1623. Inventory £7.16s. 5d. Going back to the transcripts, we find, 1623, Oct. 18, Burial, "Margaret W. of Thomas Arnold." If this is the first wife of Thomas, the half brother of William, he soon married (2) Jane — and had sons, Thomas, 1625, and Nicholas, 1628, as shown in the family record. "1635, Oct. 15, Baptised, George son of Thomas and Jane Arnold." This son George was born more than six months after his uncle William had sailed for New England. No proof has been found that his father Thomas, the half brother of William, ever emigrated, or that Thomas' children died young, as stated by Somerby and Austin, but without any evidence of record by either. The Thomas Arnold who was in Watertown, Mass., before July, 1636, and who removed about 1656 to Rhode Island, is not that half brother, but is probably the son of Richard, and grandson of William and Katherine Arnold of Kelsale Co., Suffolk, about 20 miles N. E. of Ipswich, where his wife Phebe Parkhurst, daughter of George Parkhurst, was baptised 29 Nov., 1612, and where they were probably married. His cousin Richard Arnold, Goldsmith, London, in his will 8 Nov., 1644, leaves a legacy of 20 shillings to be paid to "Thomas Arnold who is now supposed to be in New England or some other part beyond the seas" or to his assigns. No other Thomas Arnold appears in New England before 1644. See "N. E. His. & Gen. Register" Vol. 48, p. 374; Vol. 68, p. 373 and Vol. 69, p. 68.

1635 Jan. 15, (1635/6), "Burial Jane W. of Ambrose Chappell" (Overseer of Will of Nicholas Arnold).

This last item includes all the record evidence found by Mr. Jones during his visit of 1902 at the close of which he writes, "in the time I devoted to the matter I could not find

the father of Nicholas Arnold of Ilchester; more investigation is necessary. I do not pretend to have covered the whole field, let somebody do better." But the mine has been discovered and the lead is very promising; Mr. Dwelly, who commenced publishing the "Wells Transcripts" in 1913, is working the same vein, and cannot fail I believe to uncover much more material to be added to that already secured. From the Somerset records already collected, in spite of some large gaps, the following pedigree of the Arnolds of Northover is compiled:

1. NICHOLAS ARNOLD, the testator of 1622, was born about 1550. He appears on the register of Northover, Co. Somerset, as the father of Thomasine Arnold, 4 Jan. 1571/2, and was buried at Ilchester 26 Jan. 1622/3. He married before 1571, Alice, daughter of John and Alice Gulley, who was baptised at Northover 29 Sept. 1553, and buried at Ilchester 25 April 1596. Married (2) before 1599, Grace ——— who survived him.

Children by first wife:

- i. Thomasine, bap. 4 Jan. 1571/2 at Northover. Married 5 Oct. 1595. Robert Hacker at Ilchester.

Children: 1. Robert, bap. 22 Jan. 1597/8. 2. Francis, bap. 24 Jan. 1599/1600. 3. John, bap. 25 Oct. 1601. 4. William, bap. Oct. 1604. 5. Alice, bap. 25 Aug. 1607. 6. Mary, bap. 4 March 1609/10. 7. Thomas, bap. April 1616.

- ii. Joane, bap. 30 Nov. 1577 at Ilchester, and was buried 10 March 1621/2 at Yeovilton, in the church yard of "St. Bartholomew." Married before 1613, William Hopkins of Yeovilton.

Children: 1. Frances, bap. 28 May 1614. Came with her husband, William Man, to N. E. in 1635, and died 26 Feb. 1700 at Dartmouth Mass. Children: Abraham and Mary. 2. Thomas, bap. 7 April 1616. Came with his sister Frances Man, and their uncle William Arnold, and died 1684 at Littleworth, in the township of Oyster Bay, Long Island, N. Y. where he had gone during the Indian War. Children: William and Thomas. He was the great grandfather of Gov. Stephen Hopkins, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Esek Hopkins, who was the first commander-in-Chief of the American Navy. 3. Elizabeth, bap. 3 July 1619.



- iii. Margery, bap. 30. Aug. 1581 at Ilchester and married 1603 Thomas Burnard at Northover.
- iv. William born 24 June 1587 at Ilchester.
- v. Robert, bap. 18 Oct. 1593. (No more.)
- vi. Elizabeth, born 9 April 1596. No baptism or burial is recorded. As her mother Alice, was buried at Ilchester the 25th of the same month, it seems probable that both died in childbed and were buried in one grave.  
Children by second wife Grace ———.
- vii. Thomas, bap. 18 April 1599, at Ilchester. Married before 1623, Margaret ———, who was buried 18 Oct. 1623, at Ilchester, married (2) Jane ———.  
Children by second wife: 1. Thomas, born 3 May 1625. (2). Nicholas, born 15 Jan. 1627/8. 4. George, bap. 15 Oct. 1635.
- viii. Elenor, bap. 31 July 1603.
- ix. A daughter mentioned in father's Will but not named.

- 2. WILLIAM ARNOLD (Nicholas), born 24 June 1587, at Ilchester, where he was Church Warden in 1622, died probably in the early spring of 1676, at Pawtuxet, Rhode Island, during the Indian War. He married before 1610, Christian, daughter of Thomas Peak of Muchelney, Somerset, who was bap. there, 15 Feb. 1583/4 and died after 1659 at Pawtuxet.

#### Children:

- i. Elizabeth, born 23 Nov. 1611, at Ilchester, died after 7 Sept. 1685 at Pawtuxet. Married, before 1635, William son of Richard Carpenter of Amesbury, Wiltshire, who died 7 Sept. 1685, at Pawtuxet.  
Children: 1. Joseph. 2. Liddea. 3. Pricilla. 4. Silas. 5. Benjamin. 6. Timothy. 7. Ephraim.
- ii. Benedict, born 21 Dec. 1615, at Ilchester, died 19 June 1678, at Newport, Rhode Island. Married 17 December 1640, Damaris daughter of Stukley Westcott at Providence. She was born about 1620, probably at Yeovil, Somerset, and d. at Newport after 1678. He removed to Newport 19 Nov. 1651, and 19 May 1657, succeeded Roger Williams as President of the Colony under the Patent. In 1663, he was named in the Charter of King Charles II, as the first Governor, holding that office by seven re-elections until his death in 1678.  
Children: 1. Benedict, b. 10 Feb. 1641/2. 2. Caleb, b. 19 Dec. 1644. 3. Josiah, 22 Decem. 1646. 4. Damaris, 23 Feb.

1648/9. 5. William b. 21 Oct. 1651. d. 23 Oct. 1651. Named for his grandfather William and the first death in the family after their emigration, just as his father was about to move to Newport, he was probably buried at Pawtuxet. 6. Penelope 10 Feb. 1652/3. 7. Oliver, 25 July 1655. 8. Godsgift, 27 Aug. 1658. 9. Freelove, 20 July 1661. . . .

iii. Joane, b. 27 Feb. 1617, at Ilchester, d. after 11 Feb. 1692/3. Married (1) Zachary Rhodes of Rehoboth, Mass. as early as 7 March 1646, who was drowned "off Pawtuxett Shore" late in 1665. M. (2) 11 Jan. 1665/6, Samuel Reape of Newport, who d. after 11 Feb. 1692/3.

Children by first husband: 1. Jeremiah, b. 29 June 1647. 2. Malachi. 3. Zachariah. 4. John, b. about 1658. M. 12 Feb. 1684/5, Waite, d. of Resolved and Mercy (Williams) Waterman. 5. Peleg, b. about 1664.

iv. Stephen, baptised 22 Decem. 1622, at Ilchester, died 15 Nov. 1699, at Pawtuxet. Married 24 Nov. 1646, Sarah, daughter of Edward Smith of Rehoboth, Mass. She was born 1629 and died 15 April 1713, at Pawtuxet.

Children: 1. Esther, b. 22 Sept. 1647. 2. Israel, b. 30 Oct. 1649. 3. Stephen, b. 27 Nov. 1654. 4. Elizabeth, b. 2 Nov. 1659. 5. Elisha, b. 18 Feb. 1661/2. 6. Sarah, b. 26 June 1665. 7. Phebe, b. 9 Nov. 1670.

No public record had been found of the birth or marriage of William Arnold, nor of the birth or baptism of any of his children, until the Ilchester transcript of 1622, signed by him as church warden, giving the baptism there of his youngest son Stephen, as of Dec. 26, 1622 (four days later than his birth as given in the family record), and the burial of his father Nicholas. This is of course easily explained by the entire loss of all the earlier Ilchester registers, but the Wells transcript of 1596, giving the record of the burial at Ilchester of "Alice wife of Nicholas Arnold *tailer*," is like a flash from a lighthouse illuminating the whole situation. It is the key that explains why the name of Nicholas Arnold appears and disappears from the Northover records, with the one entry of the birth of his daughter Thomasine in 1572, shows where he went, and the reason of his removal. The explanation is that at the time of his marriage he was working at Northover as a journeyman tailor, having already served seven years as an apprentice, and desiring to go into business as a merchant, he moved across the river half a

mile into a larger community, the compact part of Ilchester, established himself as a merchant tailor and carried on that business there from about 1575 until his death in 1623. It was the common usage at this period for men, on legal documents, to add their title or occupation, but it was unusual if not unique to do this in case of a wife as was done by the Rector Joseph Collier A.M., in recording the burial of Alice as the wife of Nicholas Arnold *tailer* in 1596. John Raven A.M., who wrote and witnessed his will in 1622/3 also called him *tailer*. It could only mean that he had become and remained an influential merchant, and a member of the Gild of Taylors in Ilchester nearly 50 years.

In this period the trade gild was an important feature, formed for the association of all the members of a given trade, for its regulation and support. No person could work at any trade in any capacity unless he belonged to its gild. These trade gilds grew to be very influential in local politics taking to a great extent the place that political parties do at the present time. From their ranks were taken the mayors, burgesses and aldermen, both in small towns and large cities; they became very wealthy, and built magnificent gild houses in all the great cities, those of London, Bristol, Exeter, and many other places remain to-day, next to the great cathedrals and churches, the finest buildings in England. These trade gilds should not be confounded with the older church gilds, devoted entirely to religious work, that disappeared with the destruction of the monasteries and nunneries under the edict of Edward VI. Nor should they be compared with the labor unions of to-day, organized as a class to fight against their employers, another class, like an army of privates clashing against their officers for control. In the trade gild, master, journeyman, and apprentice were banded together for the protection of his trade, not his class. They were chartered by the Sovereign, with many privileges, recognized by the church; each had its patron saint, that of the tailors being St. John the Baptist, whose feast day was their election day, and celebrated with great displays. A curious account of one of their festival occasions at Wells is found in Phelps' "History of Somerset," on the occasion of a visit of Queen Anne, the wife of James I, in 1613. As Nicholas Arnold was

living, and an active member of his gild at that time, he may have been present as a participant or spectator, and this description gives us some idea of the manner of the man, and under what conditions and surroundings he lived at North-over and Ilchester from about 1575 to 1623.

"The order and manner of the shews by the masters and wardens of every trade and occupac'on within the citie or buroughe of Welles, as it was presented before the Queenes Matie in Welles, upon Fridaie the XX<sup>o</sup> daie of Auguste, Anno D'ni 1613.

"It is ordered that the Mayor and his brethren shall attend in their scarlet gownes neere about Brownes Gate, and the residue of the XXiiij or to attend likewise in person in blacke gownes, and the residue of the burgesses to attend likewise in their gownes and best apparell; and this be done by the oversight of Mr. Mayor, Mr. Baron, and Mr. Smyth.

"The Hammer-men, which were the carpenters, joyners, cowpers, masons, tylers and blackesmithes. And they presented a streamer with their armes; and Noath building the arke; Vulcan workinge at the fforge; Venus carried in a charriot, and Cupid sittinge in her lapp with his bowe bent; a Morrice daunce; the Dragon which devoured the virgins.

"The Shermen and Tuckers, and they presented a streamer with their armes.

"The Tanners, Chaundlers, and Butchers, and they presented a carte of old virgins, the carte covered with hides and hornes, and the Virgins with their attires made of cowtayles, and braceletts for their attires made of cowtayles, and braceletts for their neckes of hornes sawed and hanged about their neckes for rich Jewelles. Their charriot was drawne by men and boys in oxe skins, calves skins, and other skins.

"St. Clement their St. rode allsoe with his booke. And his Frier rode allsoe, who dealth his almes out of Mrs.'s bagge (which he carried very full of graynes) verie plentifullie. Acteon with his huntsmen.

"The Cordyners, who presented St. Crispian and . . . both of them sonnes to a kinge, and the youngest a shoemaker, who married his master's daughter. They allsoe presented a morris daunce, and a streamer with their arms.

"The Taylors, who presented a streamer, Herod and Herodias, and the daughter of Herodias who danned for St. John the Baptists hedd; St. John Baptiste beheaded.

"The Mercers, who presented a streamer; a morris daunce of young children; The giant and the giantesse; Kinge Ptolemeus, with his Queene and daughter which was to be devoured by the Dragon; St. George with his knightes, who slew the Dragon and rescued the Virgin; Diana and her nymphes carried in a charriot, who turned Acteon to a Harte."

I have here shown where Nicholas Arnold was, and what he was doing from the time he disappeared from Northover, soon after the birth of his daughter, Thomasine, until we find the record of her marriage, at Ilchester, and the next year 1596, the death there of his wife. He had now been established there as a merchant tailor for about 20 years, and the sudden death of his wife and her infant child was not only a sad blow to him, but out of it grew some great changes in the future plans of his children.—He was now left with a family of four children, the oldest of whom was Joane, just of marriageable age, 18, Margery 14, William 8, and Robert 2. Joane remained with her father until she was 36 years of age, although he married later a young wife Grace, Joane was indeed the foster mother of his young sons, William and Robert.

Between William and Joane there grew up a most tender relationship. They were both married about the same time, as is shown by the birth dates of their children, Joane died suddenly, early in the same year 1622, with their father Nicholas, leaving three small children between the ages of 2 and 7. She was buried at Yeovilton, the home of the family of her husband, William Hopkins. William Arnold, now the head of the Arnold family at Ilchester, seems to have taken her children into his own family of little ones of about the same age, and when he emigrated in 1635, they accompanied him to New England.

What has been accomplished since 1902 by Mr. Jones and Mr. Dwelly, is the finding at Northover of the early parish register giving the date of baptism of Alice Gulley, the mother, and Thomasine Arnold, the oldest sister of

William, as the daughter of Nicholas Arnold, fully confirming the "family record" and giving us for the first time the true name of their father. Next the finding at Wells of the Ilchester transcript of 1595/6 showing that Nicholas Arnold and his family had been living at Ilchester, where he had been in business as a merchant tailor since about 1575, the date of their removal from Northover, and that all his children except Thomasine were born there. Next the Ilchester "transcript" of 1622, with the autograph signature of William Arnold as church warden, showing that he was there, a child 8 years old, when his mother Alice died in 1596, and in 1622 when his youngest son Stephen was born. The very fact of his election as warden in 1622, is sufficient to show that he must have been long there and well known, and as all his four children were born in the 11 years between 1611 and 1622, it follows that they were all born there, although the records of all but one, Stephen, have disappeared.

To connect these three generations of the Arnold and Gulley families for about 127 years, from John Gulley's birth about 1508 to William Arnold's emigration in 1635, with the English history of their time, we note that John Gulley's life, beginning in the last year of the reign of Henry VII, lasted through that of Henry VIII, 38 years, Edward VI, 6 years, Mary Tudor 5 years, and 33 years of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, until his death in 1591, about 87 years of age. His daughter Alice Arnold, born in 1553, the first year of Mary Tudor's reign, lasted through that, and 48 years of the reign of her sister Queen Elizabeth. Her husband Nicholas Arnold, born about 1550, lived through those reigns, and to the 20th of James I, while William Arnold, born the 29th of Queen Elizabeth, lived through the reign of James I, 22 years, and emigrated 1635 in the 10th of Charles I. All of William Arnold's children were born in the reign of James I.

Going back to the William Arnold "family record," let us examine some of its peculiarities. He does not mention his father, or give any marriages or burials. He gives the baptisms, or christenings, of his mother and all her children except himself and the infant sister Elizabeth, and then in his own case gives only the *births* of himself and his children.

Why does he make this difference? In 1622, he served one year as church warden, under the tutelage of John Ravens, A.M., an educated man, and Rector at Ilchester, and it was to him a school in which he learned not only the system of parish registers and diocesan returns, but also to realize the great value to himself of keeping a family record as he was contemplating the possibility of emigration. His father had not kept a record himself and so the son went to the two registers of Ilchester, now lost, and Northover, close by and accessible to him, for he could have found them nowhere else, and copied the *baptisms*. Then he took a step in advance of his times, and began to keep a family record, beginning with his own birth, 1587, which was continued in one line of his family for four generations. Here we see in the case of his son Stephen, listed in the family record as born 22 Dec. 1622, and on the transcript as baptised four days later, 26 Dec. 1622 (the rule being that all children should be baptised three days after birth or on the succeeding Sunday). Comparing these two records and those given of the baptism of his mother and sister in the family record and on the Northover register, agreeing as they do so exactly, gives us the greatest confidence in the reliability of the entire family record. While some records supporting it are still missing, not one has been found which weakens or disproves a single statement in it, the one record explaining and showing the connections with the other. Taken together they completely prove that William Arnold and all his children were born in Ilchester, Somersetshire, and lived there until their departure for New England in 1635. Just as surely and completely, it disproves all the fables and errors of family tradition that have grown up and been spread broadcast between that date and 1850, seeming to show that they were born and lived elsewhere. Savage thought that they were born in County Nottingham, but offers no evidence to support his opinion. Mr. H. G. Somerby says that William Arnold was the son of Thomas Arnold of Cheselbourne, County Dorset, by his first wife, Alice, daughter of John Gullely of North Over, in the parish of Tolpuddle, a short distance from Cheselbourne, gives him a brother John, and makes Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of Alice Gully, the

daughter of Grace ———, the second wife of Nicholas Arnold, and marries her to John Sayles, Jr. No record of evidence is given to support these statements. None exist. He did not go to Northover, Somersetshire, where he would have found the Gully records, there then, and there now. There is no place called North Over in Dorset, or in any other county in England, excepting Somerset. There is no record showing that Alice Gully married Thomas Arnold, or had a son John born in 1585. Mr. Somerby carried with him from America the W. A. "family record" then printed, with instructions to find a father Thomas for him. The most regrettable feature in Somerby's work is, that in the absence of any English record, known here to disprove it, so reliable a genealogist as Mr. John O. Austin was led to accept and use it in his dictionary, although neither give any record evidence. Very rarely has Mr. Austin accepted another's statement, unless he has himself seen evidence to support it.

The Rev. Charles T. Brooks, in his "Old Stone Mill at Newport," suggests still another birthplace for the Arnolds, namely, Leamington, Warwickshire. This pamphlet was published at Newport, by Charles E. Hammett, Jr., in 1851. It is an account of a controversy between certain "Antiquarians" at Brown University, Providence, and "one of the oldest inhabitants of Newport," as to whether the old mill was built by the Northmen, or by Governor Arnold, and has been commonly called the Mill Hoax. Both sides of this controversy accuse the other of filling their communications "with fabulous stories, founded on deceptions, entirely without foundation." These accusations were true, and about the only truth in the pamphlet. Mr. Brooks only suggests that Governor Arnold *may* have seen mills of this kind in his youth, as he was living in England at the precise period with Inigo Jones, who designed the "Leamington Mill," and again page 84, he says, "The Chesterton Mill is only 5 miles from Leamington in the west of England from which part we have ascertained the Arnolds came." The Arnolds did come from the west of England, but Warwick is in the centre. Mr. Hammett, who printed this book in 1851, in his "Bibliography of Newport" of 1887, says, "At the time of writing this book much labor was bestowed on an attempt to as-



certain the exact birthplace of Governor Arnold, but *without result*. About 20 years later (1871) Dr. David King visited England and found satisfactory proof that he was born in Warwickshire." Neither Brooks, Hammett nor King have given a single record to substantiate their statements, and yet there is not a Newport historian to-day that ever mentions the Stone Mill or Governor Arnold in connection with it, but what repeats the old hoax, that he was born in Leamington, Warwickshire, because in his will he mentions his Lemmington farm. The record evidence I have given that he was born in Ilchester near Limington shows this Warwickshire story to be pure fiction.

Stukeley Westcott, whose initials S. W. stand first on the proprietors' deed of 1637 at Providence, was in Salem, where he was received in 1636, and in 1637 had a one-acre house lot laid out to him, the record showing that his family then consisted of eight persons. And as the names of only five of his children appear later on Rhode Island records, he must have lost one by death, perhaps *Samuel*, after 1636. At Providence, he signed the agreement of 1640, for a form of civil government, and about 1645 he removed to Warwick; and in 1651 his daughter Damaris went with her husband Benedict Arnold to Newport. His oldest son Robert bought land soon at Quidnessett, and was killed there, during King Philip's War, the other children all dying at Warwick. We cannot without further research say with certainty where he was born or lived before coming to New England in 1635. Hon. Jonathan Russell Bullock, who published in 1886, "The Life and Times of Stuckley Westcott," says—"He was born in England about 1592, probably in County Devon, and died at Portsmouth, R. I., 12 Jan. 1676/7, aged about 85." These dates are taken from the unsigned will, made the day of Westcott's death. Judge Bullock gave much time himself to the work of investigation and had the co-operation of more than a score of persons, both here and in England, who had done more or less work in the same line, before him, among whom was Sir George Stuckley, of Stuckley, Baronet, the present owner, by succession, of Hartland Abbey and Affeton Castle, West Worlington, Devon, the seat of the Stuckleys in England. He suggested that the name implied

that he was a descendant of St. Ledger Westcot who about the year 1300 married a daughter of the Stuckleys of Affeton. This place is on a stream called the Lesser Dart, about 10 miles W. of Tiverton and 15 miles N. W. of Exeter in Devonshire.

Thomas Westcott Gent., in his "View of Devonshire 1630," says p. 271, Affton, the seat of the Worshipful family of Stuckeley stands between the two Worlingtons East and West. It came to Stuckeley grandson of St. Leger who also owned Westcot wherein lived a tribe of the name. A grandson Sir, Hugh Stuckeley lived here in 36th of Henry VIII (1545), owned "Westcot," and had two granddaughters named Damaris. His arms—Argent, a chevron between 3 escalops sable, a crescent. The arms here given describe the arms on the tombstone of Benedict Arnold, Jr., the oldest son of Governor Benedict at Newport, whose mother was Damaris Westcott, except that the crescent has been changed to a 5-pointed star, one appearing at the top of the chevron and another at the top of a helmet on the crest. The arms on this stone have always been called "Arnold Arms" by those who have seen it, but it seems more likely to have been "Westcott." The Arnold arms on the tomb of Hon. Oliver Arnold in the North burying ground in Providence, as well as those found by Governor Samuel G. Arnold in the Herald's College in London, are described thus: Gules, a chevron ermine, between 3 pheons Or.

Before 1900, every county in England had been combed to find the name of Stukeley Westcott, without success, until in 1902, Mr. Edson S. Jones found the name at Yeovil, as the father of a son Samuel, baptized there March 31, 1622. This, without support of record, does not prove that he was the Stukeley who came in 1635 to New England, but circumstantial evidence very strongly favors that conclusion. The name of Stukeley, as of Westcott, is common in Devon and Somerset, but the combination of these names has so far been found nowhere, before 1622 at Yeovil, and so far as we know is unique, and the name of his daughter Damaris is also very unusual. In Westcott's "Devonshire," containing thousands of family names, Damaris appears but twice, and both times in Stuckley families near Affton. At the time of

the Yeovil record, Damaris was about two years of age and of course with her father there. About five miles down the river Ivel, at Ilchester, was living her future husband Benedict Arnold, a lad of 7. Both came to New England in 1635 and to Providence in 1636 or 37, where they were married in 1640. In 1651, with five small children born in Providence, they removed to Newport. Here Benedict was chosen President, the highest office in the gift of the Colony, under the first Charter, before 1663; and that year under the second Charter granted by King Charles II he was chosen the first Governor, which office he continued to hold, with the exception of 6 years, until his death 19 June 1678. His wife Damaris survived him and both lie buried in the plot appointed in his will, as "lieing between my dwelling house and my stone built wind-mill." During the progress of the Indian war of 1675/6, Stukeley Westcott, now 84 years old, wifeless and infirm, was carried to the house of his grandson, Dr. Caleb Arnold in Portsmouth, while two of his sons, Amos and Jeremiah, were granted temporary lots of land on the nearby island of Prudence for the support of their families, as were many of the refugees from the mainland. On the 12 of January 1677, seeing his end approaching, the aged man attempted the making of his will, which was drawn up under his direction, but never signed; night approaching, he was persuaded by his grandson Caleb Arnold to wait until morning, expecting his sons from Prudence, but before their arrival he had passed away and his remains were carried across the bay, the war now over, and laid beside his wife at their old Warwick homestead.

William Arnold whose name appears second upon the "Initial deed" at Providence, upon his arrival in Massachusetts Bay, June 24, 1635, found a party from Hingham, County Suffolk, lately arrived, and about to establish a new township to be called Hingham which was done September 18. William Arnell appears as No. 13, on the first list of those who "drew house lots from the Cove on the north side of the road to Fort Hill." If he really intended to settle here, he soon changed his plan, for in 1636 we find him in Providence where he was assigned a home lot in the row of lots on North Main St., north of Star St.; the east end of this lot is now covered

by a part of Hope reservoir. Here he probably built and lived a short time, for a contemporary deed of land in this vicinity is bounded on William Arnold's "Wolf trap" evidently built by him for protection of his cattle. The initial deed of 1637, which made him one of 13 proprietors of Providence, was followed by another which divided all the meadow round on the Pawtuxet river between the same 13 persons, and about 1638 William Arnold and William Carpenter with their families settled here at the ford or Indian wading place, where the Pequot trail crossed the Pawtuxet river. This ford is quite a distance up the river from the present centre at the falls and the bridge, and lies a few rods only below the present bridge on Warwick Ave. From this ford northerly the "Pequot road" was made the dividing line between William Carpenter's homestead, extending from it west to Pauchasset river, and that of William Arnold, extending from it easterly to the salt water. Later Arnold's son Stephen and son-in-law Zachery Rhodes settled at the falls, where with Joseph Carpenter they built a corn mill and laid out to it a road through the woods northerly (now Broad St.), which joined the Pequot Path near the present Junction of Broad St. and Warwick Ave. Upon this homestead, situated very much as was his old home at Ilchester at the Roman Ford on the Ivil, William Arnold passed 37 years, until July 1675, when the horrors of King Philip's War burst in all its fury upon the Colony. The story of what happened to him is best told by an affidavit made by his young nephew, Major William Hopkins, the original of which is preserved in "Prov. Town papers," 0268. "Oct. 16, 1678 William Hopkins, aged 31, testified before John Whipple, Asst. that at the beginning of the war, and at the desire of some neighbors, he went to Pawtuxet to try to persuade William Arnold to go to some garrison or down to his son Benedict's at Newport, on account of the danger he was in. That he, William Arnold, refused to go to Newport, but would go to Providence, but afterwards said that that was too far, but he would go to his son Stephen's garrison, so presently his son Stephen went to his father and desired his father to go to his garrison, and the sayd William Arnold

did go along with his son Stephen and this deponent to his son Stephen's Garrison."

The "garrison" to which William Arnold was carried in such a feeble condition, and now 88 years old, and where he probably died, was the Mansion house of his son Stephen, whose homestead covered nearly all the land west of Broad St. to the Pawtuxet river, and from the falls, north to the swamp where the brook from the east runs under Broad St. to the river. The driveway to his house from Broad St. is now Lockwood St., and behind it now stand the Rhodes' Casino and the canoe club houses. On the bluff at the north end of his homestead farm, overlooking the swamp, was the burial lot of Stephen Arnold's family. This burial lot has now been built upon; the only grave stones upon the lot, those of Stephen and Sarah (Smith) Arnold, were removed about 1860, to Swan Point Cemetery. As this *Stephen* was the last survivor of the emigrant party of 1635, I give the inscription:

HERE LIES THE BODY OF  
STEPHEN ARNOLD  
AGED 77 YEARS  
DECESED THE 15TH NOVEMBER  
1699

During the summer and fall of 1675, nothing of a serious nature occurred at Pawtuxet, until in December, detachments of the Massachusetts troops under Gen. Winslow, on their way to the "Swamp Fight" at Kingston, encamped at the garrison, and were supplied by Stephen Arnold with provisions. The requisitions made by Gen. Winslow were paid by Massachusetts some years later. January 27, 1676, after the Kingston fight, 300 Indians attacked Pawtuxet, burning William Carpenter's outbuildings, corn and hay, and drove away 180 sheep, 50 head of neat cattle, and 15 horses. William Harris, whose farm adjoined Carpenter on the west at Blackamore Pond, in a letter (Vol. 10, 171, R. I. His. Soc. Collection), describes this attack as following one on Rehoboth and Providence, "And then went to patuxet & ther burnt some houses and an empty garrison and fought against another, and shott fire upon arrows forty or fifty but ye

English put them out, and in ye night time went ther way." This attack did not drive away the Stephen Arnold garrison, but in March a still larger party of Indians swept through this part, and Harris writes again "the enemy hath burnt all ye houses in Warwick all in patuxet and almost all in Providence and the inhabitants are gone some to one place and some to another."

During one or the other of these attacks all the buildings on the Harris farm were burnt, his son Tolleration and a servant were killed, and Wm. Carpenter lost his son William Jr. and a servant, Carpenter and Thomas Hopkins probably going to Oyster Bay, Long Island, where both had children living. No hint has been discovered as to where Stephen Arnold went at this time, with his wife and seven children. It seems probable that his father William, in his great age and feeble condition, had died and been buried by the side of his wife Christian and grandson William, at Pawtuxet, as his name is not mentioned among the refugees at Newport or Long Island, but this is conjecture. Callender refers to his death as about 40 years after the settlement of 1636.

Nov. 3, 1677, Governor Arnold at Newport, calling himself "Benedict Arnold Senr. Eldest son and heire to William Arnold late of pawtuxett," made a warrantee deed, on the nominal condition of one hundred Pounds to his "Brother Stephen Arnold of Pawtuxett afore sayed," of "all Land of our sayd father lieing within the Bounds of patuxett, between patuxett river and Providence bounds" &c.

This was not an uncommon way at this period of settling an intestate estate, and shows that as soon as the war was ended and civil government restored, a mutual agreement between William Arnold, while living, and his two sons was honorably carried into effect by the legal heir under English law, after his death.

We do not know with certainty the birthplace or age of William Carpenter, the third member of our party, who was as the head of a family named in the initial deed as one of 13 proprietors of Providence. Assuming that he was about the same age as his wife, Elizabeth Arnold, and born before 1611, he was about 60 years of age and had been living at Pawtuxet more than 30 years when 14 Dec. 1671 he made a

deed of free gift to his sister Fridgswith Vincent of "my dwelling house and all what land belongith to me adjoining to the said house the which said house is standing in the town of Amesbury in Wiltshire and in a street commonly called Frogg lane, my sister being an inhabitant of the said town, the which said house did in the original belong to my father Richard Carpenter now deceased, but fell to my right as I was the son and heir of my said father." It does not necessarily follow that Richard was in Amesbury in 1611, or that William was born there, although possible. Fridgswith Carpenter married Thomas Vincent before 1635, and had children:—1. Thomas, bapt. Oct. 18, 1635; 2. William, bap. June 17, 1638; and 3. Joan. William and Joan Vincent came to Providence about 1660, where Joan married John Sheldon that year, and received a deed of land from her uncle William Carpenter Aug. 2, 1660—May 31, 1670. William Vincent was married to Priscilla Carpenter his cousin by her father William Carpenter, assistant. Jan. 20, 1676, his house was attacked by about 300 Indians, his son William and a servant killed, two hundred sheep, 50 neat cattle and 15 horses carried off, and his buildings left in flames, but saved by the defenders.

April 25, 1683, he made a confirmatory deed to the heirs of the 13 original proprietors of Pawtuxet lands, calling himself the last survivor and owning three shares. His will, Feb. 10, 1670, was proved Oct. 1, 1685. He died Sept. 7, 1685, and was buried on his homestead by the side of his wife Elizabeth Arnold.

In Dwelly's "Wells Parish Transcripts," Vol. II, at Nettlecombe, 15 miles west of Taunton, I find some records that seem to connect in some way with a John and Richard at Salisbury 7 miles from Amesbury. I give it, hoping to assist further search.

Married, Sept. 1, 1606, Mr. Richard Carpenter and Mrs. Susanna Trevelian.

Christened, Oct. 28, 1607, Susanna, dau. of Mr. Richard Carpenter. Clarke (i.e. Minister).

On the same register occur the unusual names of Fridiswade Clark, 1607, and Frediswade Davis, 1640.

In "Somerset Wills," 11.109, I find the will of Richard Carpenter, Pastor of Sheviock Devenport (near Plymouth), August 9, 1625. Proved Feb. 17, 1627/8, by the relict, Susan Carpenter daughter of John Trevelian Esq. of Nettlecombe, mentions, son John Carpenter, student at Exeter College, Oxon, eldest dau. Susan, dau. Mary, my son Richard, 3d, dau. Ann, 4th dau. Elizabeth, 3d. son Edward, 5th dau. Sarah, 4th son, and youngest child Thomas, my brother John Carpenter of Salisbury (1628), and 3 sisters Jane, Ann & Agness.

The Rev. A. W. Phelps, Rector of the church at Amesbury, Wilts, writes Oct. 25, 1800, "The register has—18 Oct. 1635 baptised—Thomas son of Thomas and Frittisweed Vincent. 17 June William son of Thomas and Frittisweed Vincent. The first book of Amesbury records begins 1610 and ends 1638, has Elizabeth d. of John Carpenter bap. Nov. 30, 1628. John, son of John Carpenter bap. Aug. 5, 1632. Margaret, dau. of John and Joan Carpenter bap. March 2, 1635; and Richard Carpenter buried Sept. 21, 1625.

William Man, who came with his wife Frances Hopkins in 1635, was town clerk of Providence in 1646 (see Prov. town papers 07), and died before 1650. His son Abraham was wounded in the Indian war, and was allowed by the Colony Oct. 29, 1684, £3 for the curing of his wound. His widow Frances Man removed to the home of her daughter Mary, who had married John Lapham at Dartmouth, Mass., where she died 26 Feb. 1700, aged 84.

The parishes whose records prove them to have been the homes of our emigrants, are situated on the little river Ivel or Yeo, a branch of the Parret. The valley of the Ivel is described in Camden's "Brittania," Edition of 1610—(about the date of Wm. Arnold's marriage) as follows: "The river Ivel springeth in Dorsetshire and no sooner entereth Somerset but he giveth name to Evil (Yeovil) a great market town, which rose by the decay of *Ilchester*, and taketh into him a rill, near which is *Camelet* a steep hill, hard to get up: on the top whereof be tokens of a decayed castle, surrounded by triple rampires of earth and ditches, enclosing many acres of ground. The inhabitants name it, *King Arthur's Palace*: Nearby is Cadbury where K. Arthur defeated Saxons in





CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW, NORTHOVER

John Gulley and wife Alice, grandparents of William Arnold, are buried in this yard.



battle. At the junction of these two rills, lie Yeovilton on the north bank, and Limington on the south, and runneth on a mile to *Northover*, and *Ilchester*, called Ischalis by Ptolemy, and Ivelcestre by Ninnius, and by others Pontavelcoit (Ivel bridge in the Wood), and Givelcestre, at this day of small account for its antiquity. At the time of the Normans coming in, it was well populated, at one time having 107 Burgesses. A little beneath by *Langport* the rivers *Ivel* and *Pedred* (Parret) running together, make between them the island called *Mulcheney* that is to say the *Great Island*. Wherein are to be seen the defaced wall and ruins of an old Abbey."

Mulchelney, the island at the junction of the rivers Ivel and Parret, was the home of Christian Peak, William Arnold's wife. Retracing our steps up the Ivel five miles is Northover, the home and burial place of John and Alice Gully, and just across on the south bank, Ilchester, where Nicholas Arnold was a merchant tailor about 47 years, and where he and his wife Alice are buried, and where William Arnold and all his children were born. A mile further up the river on the north bank is Yeovilton, the home of William Hopkins, where his wife Joane was buried in 1622, the sister and *foster-mother* of William Arnold. Across the river on the south side is Limington with its parish church, "St. Mary Virginis," and its ancient Free Grammar School, where Thomas Wolsey, afterward Lord Cardinal and Primate of England, was both curate and schoolmaster from 1500 to 1509, and where the children of the Gully, Arnold, Hopkins and other families of the neighborhood were probably educated.

In his will Governor Arnold mentions his Lemmington farm, named evidently from some place near his English home. When he wrote this word Lemmington, in its broad Wessex pronounciation, he meant Limington in Somerset, and not Leamington in Warwickshire, or Lymington in Hants, places that it is not at all likely that he or his father William ever saw.

From the date 1623, of Nicholas Arnold's will, until his departure in the spring of 1635 for New England, William Arnold's name does not appear on any Somerset record. On his own "family record" the latest English date he gives

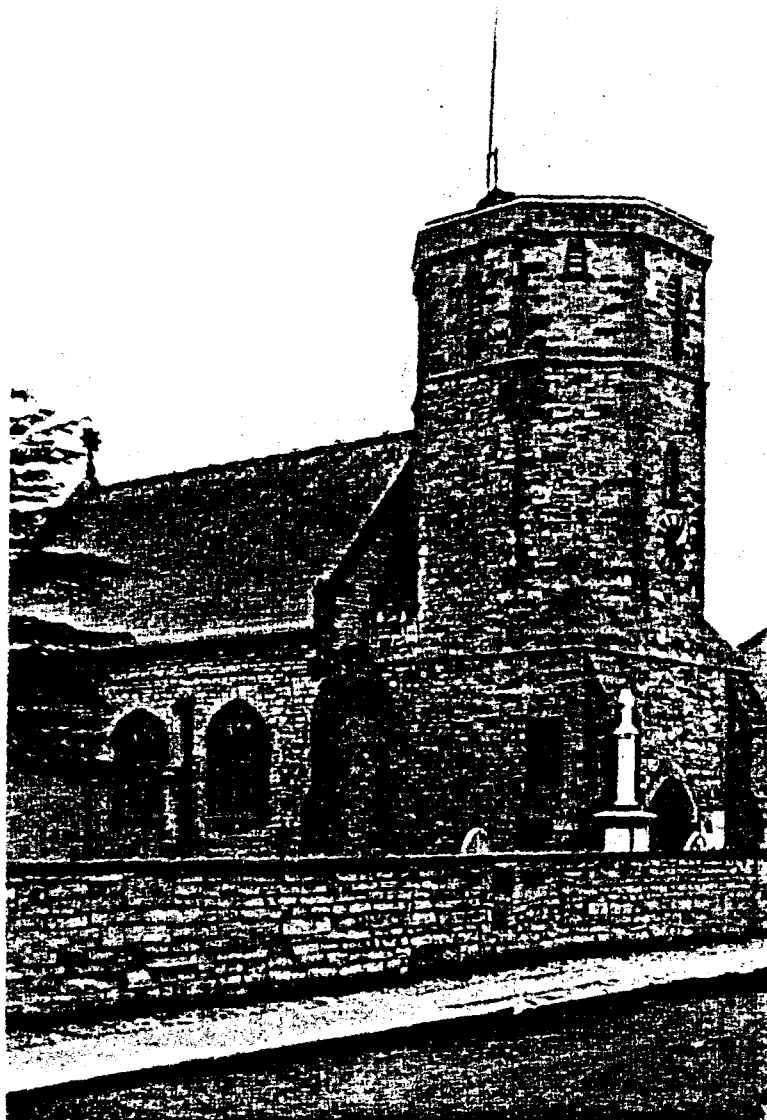
is that of the baptism of Nicholas, the son of his half brother Thomas, Jan. 1627/8.

We can only conjecture when and where he gathered his large party together with their baggage and supplies, or the route they took from the valley of the Ivel to their point of departure. The nearest and most practicable route would be from Ilchester through Yeovil, Crewkerne, and Axminster to Exeter, and then turning south, down the Devonshire coast, by Teignmouth and Torquay to Dartmouth, a seaport about 25 miles east of Plymouth and the same distance south of Exeter. A modern writer, Mr. Charles G. Harper in "A summer tramp from London to Landsend," thus pleasantly describes it. "A waft of more spacious times has come down to us, and lingers yet about the steep streets and strange stairways, the broad eaves and bowed and bent frontages of Dartmouth. An air in essence salty, and ringing with the strange oaths and stranger tales of the doughty hearts who adventured hence to unknown or unfrequented seas, or went forth to do battle with the Spaniards.

"The mouth of the river widens into a deep, land-locked harbour with an entrance to the English Channel through a narrow opening between tall cliffs. Here to guard it there were built in ancient times, the twin-towers of Dartmouth and Kingswear Castles, facing one another across the water, and between them was stretched an iron chain drawn taut by windlasses in time of peril.

"The parish church of St. Saviour is old and decrepit and rendered dusky by wooden galleries, a wonderful and almost inconceivably picturesque building, without and within, and what is not often seen nowadays a very much unrestored church. It is closely girdled with steep streets, paved with painful but romantic-looking cobbles, and the churchyard rears itself high above the heads of wayfarers in its narrow lanes. The doorway of the south porch has a gate or grille of wrought iron dated 1631."

In this quaint old seaport, some of our party must have spent several days, in the process of collecting their goods and loading their vessel, and although they were strangers, here only for a few days, I cannot help fancying that the steep streets of Dartmouth, the last spot of English earth upon



CHURCH OF ST. MARY MAJOR, ILCHESTER

Nicholas Arnold and wife Alice, parents of William Arnold, are buried in this yard. William Arnold, and all his children were baptized here.



which their feet were to tread, its ancient St. Saviour church with its then new gate, the beautiful harbour where had lain only a few years before them, the ships of Drake and Raleigh, and the Mayflower and Speedwell of the Pilgrims, never faded entirely from their memory. While their eyes rested upon these last scenes in the home land, the minds of the young people, Joane Arnold, soon to become the mother of all the Rhodes of Rhode Island, Damaris Westcott, later to be the first lady in the Colony, as the wife of Governor Benedict Arnold, and their younger brothers and sisters were perhaps thinking more of the village greens of Ilchester and Yeovil, remembering that it was the first of May, Mayday, "the maddest, merriest day of all the glad new year" in England, and that their playmates from whom they were now separated were engaged in the happy songs and dances so dear to their young hearts; while the older ones were more likely turning their thoughts toward the unknown sea with some doubts and misgivings mayhap, but yet with stout hearts and strong hopes facing the great adventure that lay before them in a new world.





**William Arnold of Providence  
and Pautuxet  
1587—1675**



## WILLIAM ARNOLD ANCESTRY

The father of William Arnold was Nicholas Arnold who was born about 1550 in Northover, Somersetshire, England. The ancestry previous to Nicholas is uncertain. We know that as a young man he served a seven years' apprenticeship as a tailor and about 1575 moved a half mile to the larger town of Ilchester, on the opposite bank of the river Ivel, near the ancient Roman ford. There he established himself as a merchant tailor, his son William being associated with him. He remained in this business until his death in 1622, having always been an influential citizen of Ilchester and a member of the Guild of Tailors in that city for nearly fifty years. Before 1571 he married Alice Gully and they had six children, all of whom, except the son William, remained in England. He had a second wife named Grace, by whom he had three additional children. The family record is as follows:

TOMSINE, bap. Jan. 4, 1571; m. Robert Halker. They had 7 children who were born, lived and died in England.

JOAN, b. Nov. 30, 1577; d. Mar. 10, 1621; m. 1612, William Hopkins. They had 3 children, who came to America with their uncle William.

MARGERIE, b. Aug. 30, 1581; m. 1603, Thomas Barnard. They lived and died in England.

WILLIAM, b. June 24, 1587, in Ilchester, Eng.; d. 1675 in Pawtuxet, R. I.; m. about 1610 to Christian Peak. They had 4 children, who came to America.

ROBERT, b. April, 1593; lived and died in England.

ELIZABETH, b. April, 1596; d. soon with her mother.

Children: by 2nd wife. They did not come to America.

NICHOLAS, b. about 1597.

THOMAS, b. April 1599. (By many erroneously considered the Thomas Arnold who also settled in Rhode Island.)

ELINOR, b. 1603.

## WILLIAM ARNOLD

On May 1, 1635, William Arnold sailed from Dartmouth, a seaport town about twenty-five miles from Plymouth, and landed in Massachusetts Bay on his forty-eighth birthday, June 24, 1635. There he met with those pioneers who were establishing the town of Hingham. His name appears here as number thirteen on the first list of those who drew houselots on the north side of the road from the Cove to Fort Hill.

During the following winter Roger Williams, then living with the Indians at the head of Narragansett Bay, became acquainted with the people of Hingham. He told them of the lands he had bought of the Indians, situated where the city of Providence was established, and William Arnold and twelve other families were induced to go with him to settle on these lands the next spring. William Arnold left Hingham, April 20, 1636. The family houselots in Providence were laid out with a frontage of eight rods on the Indian Path which is now North Main Street and extended back up the hill into the present grounds of Brown University. The lot of William Arnold was opposite what is now known as Star Street, the east end of the lot being now covered in part by Hope Reservoir. We know he lived here for a short time. A certain deed gives one bound as "William Arnold's Wolf Trap." A bounty for the killing of wolves was given, to encourage the killing of these animals whose depredations were a serious loss, in those times.

October 8, 1638, he and twelve others received what was called the "Initial Deed" signed by Roger Williams, dividing among them the land he had bought from the Indian Chiefs Canonicus and Miantonomi in 1635/6. Arnold's name is the second on this deed.

In 1638 William Arnold removed about five miles south of Providence to the Pawtuxet River where he, with his two sons, his son-in-law William Carpenter, a nephew Thomas Hopkins, and others, bought large tracts

of land from the Indians, and here William Arnold lived until his death in the fall of 1675. He with his sons Benedict and Stephen owned nearly ten thousand acres of land and paid the highest tax in the Colony. One of the Indian Deeds reads (under date of August 27, 1645) that for eighteen shillings in red cloth, all right and interest in land on the west side of the great Salt River which floweth up to Providence between the lands of Socomoco on the south of the Salt River, on the east the Sasafrax Cove, on the north and from thence to Mashapaug.

Signed by SUNCKSUIT.

In two years after the settlement on the Pawtuxet River a dividing line between Providence and Pawtuxet was agreed upon "to run upon a straight line from a fresh spring being in the gully at the head of the Cove running by that point of land called Sasafrax into the town of Mashapaug to an Oak tree standing near unto the cornfield, being at this time the nearest cornfield unto Pawtuxet, the oak tree having four marks with an axe."

William settled in Pawtuxet at the Ford or Indian wading place where the Pequot Trail crossed the Pawtuxet River. This Ford was quite a distance up the river from the falls, and was located only a few rods below the present bridge on Warwick Avenue. The Pequot Trail was made the dividing line between William Carpenter's Homestead and William Arnold. Later Stephen Arnold, son of William, and Zachariah Rhodes, a son-in-law settled at the falls where with Joseph Arnold they built a corn mill and laid out to it a road through the woods northerly (now Broad Street) which joined the Pequot Path near the present junction of Broad Street and Warwick Avenue.

William Arnold was interested in the Church in England, having been Warden of the Church of St. Mary in Ilchester until he left England. Samuel Gorton in his *Simplicity's Defense* writes that William Arnold was a great professor of religion in the west of England. It

was therefore natural that he should be one of the first twelve members to organize the First Baptist Church in Providence in 1639, it being as well, the first of that denomination in America. In Providence a person was allowed to follow the dictates of his own conscience. The following story is taken from Staples' *Annals of Providence*. Joshua Varin refused to allow his wife to go to Mr. Williams' meeting as often as she wished. She thought it her duty to go, but he considered it his duty to restrain her. The church censured Verin and "some were of the opinion that if Verin would not suffer his wife to have her liberty the church should dispose of her to some other man who would use her better." Arnold told them that Verin acted conscientiously and their order was that "no man should be censured for his conscience." On January 27, 1640, Arnold signed an agreement with thirty-eight others of Providence for a Civil government.

In 1641 the Pawtuxet settlers sent a letter to Massachusetts authorities complaining of their neighbors, the Gortonites in Warwick. They explained the difficulties encountered in the collection of taxes in the opposition of the Warwick settlers. They requested aid in this emergency.

The Massachusetts authorities replied that they could not assist them because the Pawtuxet settlement was not under the jurisdiction of either the Massachusetts or Plymouth Colony.

In 1642 William Arnold, William Carpenter, Robert Cole and Benedict Arnold subjected themselves to the Massachusetts Government, and William Arnold was appointed to keep the peace, as he was one of the most prominent and influential of the settlers.

This separation from Providence lasted sixteen years, and meanwhile William Arnold enjoyed the confidence and esteem of the Massachusetts authorities with whom he had much correspondence. In 1648 they ordered the sum of seven pounds and two shillings to be paid

him in wampum or such commodities as he desired, with the statement that the "Court is thankful to him for his care and pains herein."

He felt for the Indians a conscientious kindness and in his dealings with them was actuated by a sense of strictest justice. In a long letter to the Governor of Massachusetts he complained of the injustice shown to the Indians by the Warwick settlers "who are going on with a high hand."

In 1650 his taxes were three pounds, six shillings and eight pence, a large amount for those times. In the same year he wrote from Pawtuxet to Massachusetts, protesting against Roger Williams' proposed errand to England to seek a charter, and speaking in uncompromising terms of the Rhode Island settlers said "under the pretense of liberty of conscience about these parts there came to live all the scum and runaways of the country, which in time for want of better order may bring a heavy burden on the land." Mr. Arnold not only had an excellent education in England, but in America acquired the Indian language and acted as interpreter many times. On one occasion he was allowed, together with the Sachems Pomham and Wataumpumkeen, twenty-six shillings because he acted as interpreter for them in the case brought against them by Ninicraft, another Sachem.

Six years later, in 1658, the Pawtuxet settlers expressed a wish to re-unite with Providence, and upon their own motion it was done. About this time Arnold complained that he had been robbed by Indians at Pawtuxet. A few years later he commenced to deed away his property. In 1663 he deeded his son Stephen a lot northwest of Pawtuxet Falls.

In 1673, he deeded to John Sheldon all rights in common, etc., that he had as proprietor in the first allotment in Providence in 1639.

In 1675, he sold his rights in Wayunkeeke to Abraham Mann.

In July, 1675, when King Philip's War burst in all its fury upon the Colony, the neighbors tried to persuade William Arnold to go to some garrison or down to his son Benedict's at Newport and he finally consented to go to the garrison of his son Stephen. He was carried there in a feeble condition. This garrison was as well the so-called mansion house of Stephen, whose homestead covered nearly all the land west of Broad Street to the Pawtuxet River and from the falls north to the swamp where the brook from the east runs under Broad Street to the river. The driveway to his house from Broad Street is now Lockwood Street and behind it now stand the Rhodes Casino and the Canoe Club houses. At the north end of this homestead farm was the burial lot of Stephen Arnold's family. It has now been built upon and the only grave stones on it, those of Stephen and Sarah, were removed about 1860.

In 1675, at the age of eighty-eight, William Arnold passed away, after an active life filled with every kind of experience, and one which left its impress in the formation and history of the state of Rhode Island.

Among his descendants are many illustrious persons who were influential in development of this country in finance, government and industry.

James N. Arnold, in his paper, *The Life and Times of Benedict Arnold*, read before the Historical Association of Providence and D. A. R., contends that Roger Williams was not the leader in the founding of Providence and in Soul Liberty. He wrote, "This Soul Liberty or Individuality has made all the progression there has been made in human progress. I want to claim that William Arnold and Benedict Arnold were its leaders and defenders here in Rhode Island and they, not Roger Williams, should have the honor therefor."

In reading the history of Providence, one is at first puzzled as to the reason for William Arnold with others



uniting with the Massachusetts Government for several years, then finally returning to Providence.

This was because of dissension over admitting Samuel Gorton and his friends to equal rights in Providence. Gorton had been driven from other places for causing disturbances and tried to join Providence. He bought of the Indians the same land that William Arnold and others had bought of the Indians four years previous, and tried to seize that land.

After an appeal had been made to the Massachusetts Government, Gorton stopped making trouble and was content with land given him by friends. Thereupon, William Arnold, Benedict Arnold, William Carpenter and Robert Cole returned their allegiance to Providence.



## FIRST GENERATION

1. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> ARNOLD, born June 24, 1587, in Ilchester, England; died in Providence in 1675; married Christian Peak who was born 1583.

### Children:

- 2 ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 23, 1611.
- 3 BENEDICT, b. Dec. 21, 1615.
- 4 JOANNA, b. Feb. 27, 1617.
- 5 STEPHEN, b. Dec. 22, 1622.

## SECOND GENERATION

2. ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> (*William*<sup>1</sup>), born November 23, 1611, in Ilchester, England; died about 1683, in Pawtuxet, B. I.; married, before 1635, William, son of Richard Carpenter of Amsbury, Wiltshire, England. William died September 7, 1685.

### Children (Carpenter):

JOSEPH, b. abt. 1635; m. 1st, Apr. 21, 1659, Hannah Carpenter, dau. of William and Abigail of Rehoboth, Mass., b. Apr. 3, 1640, d. 1673; m. 2d, Ann Wickes, dau. of Francis and Elizabeth (Luther) Wickes. He died Oyster Bay, L. I., 1683.

LYDIA, b. abt. 1640; d. Oct. 1, 1711; m. 1660, Benjamin, son of Christopher and Alice Smith. He died Dec. 23, 1713.

EPHRAIM, b. abt. 1640; d. abt. 1700; m. 1st, abt. 1661, Susannah, dau. of Wm. and Susanna Harris; m. 2nd, Dec. 3, 1677, Susanna, dau. of Wm. and Elizabeth England; m. 3rd, Lydia, dau. of John and Elizabeth Dickinson.

TIMOTHY, b. abt. 1643; d. Aug. 19, 1726; m. Hannah Burton dau. of William and Hannah (Wickes) Burton. They had William (d. 1708) and Elizabeth who married Peleg Williams. William drowned Pawtuxet Falls.

WILLIAM, b. abt. 1645; supposed died Jan. 27, 1676, in Indian attack.

PRISCILLA, b. abt. 1658; d. 1691; m. May 31, 1670, William Vincent, son of Thomas and Fridgswith (Carpenter) Vincent.

BENJAMIN, b. abt. 1653; d. Mar. 23, 1710-11; m. Mary Tillinghast, dau. of Pardon and ——— (Butterworth) Tillinghast, b. 1661, d. 1711.

SILAS, b. abt. 1650; d. 1695; m. Sarah Arnold (19), dau. of Stephen and Sarah (Smith) Arnold, b. June 26, 1665, and d. Nov. 26, 1727.

### Their children were:

Silas, m. Sarah (36), dau. of Israel and Mary Arnold.  
Phebe.

Sarah.

William.

3. BENEDICT<sup>2</sup> (*William*<sup>1</sup>), born December 21, 1615, in Ilchester, England; married December 17, 1640, Damaris,

daughter of Stukeley Westcott of Providence; died June 19/20, 1678, in Newport, R. I. Benedict and Damaris Westcott came in the same ship from England.

Children:

- 6 BENEDICT, b. Feb. 10, 1642.
- 7 CALEB, b. Dec. 19, 1644.
- 8 JOSIAH, b. Dec. 22, 1646.
- 9 DAMARIS, b. Feb. 23, 1648.
- WILLIAM, b. Oct. 21, 1651; d. Oct. 23, 1651.
- 10 PENELOPE, b. Feb. 10, 1653.
- 11 OLIVER, b. July 25, 1655.
- 12 GODSGIFT, b. Aug. 27, 1658.
- 13 FREELove, b. July 20, 1661.

Benedict was with his father when they went from Hingham to the Narragansett Bay, April 20, 1636. He signed an agreement there August 20 of that year, and in 1637 was ordered to pay 2s. 6d. for ground granted him. His home lot was the second lot north of his father's on what is now North Main Street, Providence, and just above the present Star Street.

He signed with others the agreement for a form of Government on July 27, 1640.

He moved to Newport November 19, 1651, and lived there the rest of his life.

May 17, 1653, he was admitted a Freeman; August 31, 1654, he was one of the Commissioners from Newport on re-uniting the Town under the Patent, and elected Moderator; he was on the Roll of Freemen of the Colony 1655; Assistant from Newport 1655-61; May 19, 1657, he succeeded Roger Williams as President of the Colony under the Patent of 1644 and held that office with the exception of 1660-61 (when he was Assistant) until the arrival of the New Charter in 1663 from King Charles II, and he was named the first Governor in the New Charter, which office he continued to hold, with the exception of six years, until his death June 19, 1678. His wife, Damaris, survived him, and both lie buried in the

plot appointed in his will as "lieing between my dwelling house and my stone built wind mill."

His liberal views and thorough appreciation of the Rhode Island idea of intellectual freedom appear in the letters that, as President of the Colony, he wrote in reply to the arrogant demands of the United Colonies, when they urged the forcible expulsion of the Quakers. Like Roger Williams, he recognized the distinction between persecution and opposition, between legal force and moral suasion as applied to matters of opinion.

In politics and theology he was alike the opponent of Coddington and friend of John Clarke, and throughout his long and useful life he displayed talents of a brilliant order which were ever employed for the welfare of his fellow men.

He learned the native tongue of the Indians very soon, and in 1645 was the interpreter for the colonies in dealing with them.

In his will he directed that he be buried "at ye northeast corner of a parcel of ground containing three rods square being of, and lying in, my land in or near the line or path from my dwelling house leading to my stone-built wind mill in ye town of Newport." The mystery as to the origin of this old stone mill doubtless created the legend that it was constructed by the Norsemen in the tenth or twelfth century. The poet Longfellow has given immortality to the lofty tower in the "Skeleton in Armor."

Will of Benedict<sup>s</sup> Arnold, dated December 24, 1677. Codicil February 10, 1678, proved 1678. Exr. wife Damaris, sons Benedict and Josiah and Mr. James Barker, Sr.

"By the permission of God Almighty, I Benedict Arnold of Newport" etc.— "aged sixty and two years, finding myself subject to weakness and infirmities, the usual attendants on aged persons," etc.— He desired that his body should be buried at north-east parcel of ground containing 3 rods square in or near the line or path from dwelling house to my stone built windmill

in the Town of Newport. The centre of the three rods square was the tomb already erected over the grave of his grandchild Damaris Goulding—there buried Aug. 14, 1677. He ordered that he and his wife should be interred in this ground and that the lot should be forever reserved for his kindred.

To wife, for life, the house and 2 acres bought of Wm. Haviland, and the 90 acres bot. of Wm. Vaughan, and at wife's death to go to daughter Godsgift Arnold. To wife, for life, certain land with mansion house and stone built windmill, and a tract of 130 acres called Lemmington Farm, and at her death to go to daughter Freelope Arnold.

To wife, for life, all cattle, horsekind, sheep, and swine, and at her death the same to go to daughters Godsgift and Freelope Arnold. To wife, all servants of what sorts soever and all household stuff and utensils, for life, and a third of same to be at her disposal to give away, the other 2-3 being for daughters Godsgift & Freelope at her death.

To eldest son Benedict Arnold, north half of neck of land, being southernmost part of Conanicut Island, by me named Beaver Neck, containing 1000 acres, surrounded by the sea, except by a narrow beach called Parting Beach. To Benedict also a third interest in Dutch Island.

To son Josiah 4 acres in Newport, etc., and the other half of Beaver Neck, viz: 500 acres, and a third interest in Dutch Island. To youngest son Oliver quarter of an acre in Newport, 300 acres on Conanicut Island called Cajaset land, bounded partly by land of the assignees of Wm. Weeden, deceased, a triangular piece of 60 acres on Conanicut, an interest in 260 acres on same island called the Township, and a third interest in Dutch Island, etc. The three sons named to have also equally, all cattle, horses and sheep found on said island of Conanicut, south of Caleb Carr's.

To son Caleb, in addition to considerable sums already given as book accounts show amounting to £200, he gives 1-4 acre in Newport, and 160 acres on Conanicut, to be held by Caleb, till his eldest son is of age, when the latter shall possess it.

To daughter Damaris Bliss, wife of John Bliss, 27 acres in Newport. To daughter Penelope Goulding, wife of Roger Goulding, 22 1-2 acres purchased of Wm. Dyer, late deceased. To two youngest daughters, Godsgift and Freelope Arnold, each 50£ at 20 yrs. of age or marriage, they to be advised by their mother in their marriages, and if either is refractory, both the amounts of 50£ to go to the obedient daughter.

"What silver spoons, cups, bowls, beakers and porringers are now mine, I leave them to the use of my said wife during her

natural life or until in her lifetime she shall please to give any of it to either of our sons, daughters, or grandchildren."

To sons Benedict, Josiah, and Oliver, 1-7 interest in Pettaquamscott, in Narragansett country, with all cattle found there, excepting a tract 5 miles north and westward of Pettaquamscott Rock, may be set apart for accommodating one or two Townships, to be ordered and erected by General Assembly, wherein shall be accommodated not only 4 sons, but also Major John Cranston, Capt. Peleg Sanford, Capt. Roger Goulding, Mr. James Barker, Ensign John Bliss, Mr. John Coggeshall Sr. with other deserving persons that may be proposed by the rest of the partners; and if a Town or two be not settled, yet the four sons and aforesaid persons are each to have 250 acres, and what remains to be disposed of by executors towards erecting and maintaining a free school in Newport, and towards relief of the poor people in said town, and to be ordered and disposed of to the ends promised, by Town Council of said Town and their successors forever.

The codicil changes his son Benedict's 500 acres to south part and son Josiah's 500 acres to north part of Beaver Neck, and son Oliver's part of land which contains house, etc., to be made up to 500 acres to equal the others.

(Signed) BENEDICT ARNOLD

June 29, 1678. In a letter of this date from Samuel Hubbard of Newport to Dr. Edward Stennett of London, he says: "Our Governor died 19th day of June 1678, buried 20th day, all this island was invited, many others was there, judged near a thousand people, brother Hiscox spoke there excellently led forth, I praise God."

4. JOANNA<sup>2</sup> (*William*<sup>1</sup>), born February 27, 1617, at Ilchester, England; married 1st, March 7, 1646, Zachariah Rhodes; married 2nd, January 11, 1667, Samuel Reape, of Newport, R. I.; died 1692, in Pawtuxet, R. I. Zachariah Rhodes was drowned in 1665.

Children (Rhodes):

JEREMIAH, b. June 24, 1647; m. Madeline Hawkins; had sons Zachariah and John.

MALACHI, d. 1682; m. May 27, 1675, Mary, dau. of Richard and Mary Carder; three children.

ZACHARIAH, unm.



## ELIZABETH.

MARY, m. John, son of Anthony and Frances Low. They had Anthony, John and Rebecca.

REBECCA, m. 1st, 1673, Nicholas, son of Nicholas and Jane Power, 2 children; m. 2nd, 1676, Daniel, son of Roger and Mary Williams, 9 children.

JOHN, m. 1st, 1685, Waite, dau. of Resolved and Mercy (Williams) Waterman; m. 2nd, Sarah (——).

PELEG, b. 1664; d. Oct. 6, 1724; m. Sarah ———, who died Jan. 29, 1731. They had:

Elizabeth, m. James (33), son of Israel and Mary Arnold.  
Lydia.

Mary, m. Israel (51), son of Israel and Elizabeth Arnold.

5. STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> (*William*<sup>1</sup>), born December 22, 1622, in Ilchester, England; married November 24, 1646, Sarah, daughter of Edward Smith, of Rehoboth, Mass.; died November 15, 1699, at Pawtuxet, R. I. She was born 1629 and died April 15, 1713.

Stephen<sup>2</sup> was Deputy Governor of the Colony of R. I. in 1664, 65, 67, 70, 71, 72, 74, 76, 77, 84, 85, 90; "Assistant" in 1672, 77, 78, 89, 90, 91, 96, 98.

He had, in Pawtuxet and other places in Rhode Island, large landed property, a portion of which, called the Cowesett Purchase, he divided among his sons in his lifetime. In 1682 he was one of the Inman proprietors of land spoken of in ancient deeds as the "thousand acre purchase."

The purchasers of Warwick met December 10, 1677, and chose Capt. Randall Holden and Capt. John Greene to manage their appeal to England and gave them power to mortgage 1500 acres of land on the north side of the plantation of Cowesett beginning at the seaside at Apponaug, to Stephen Arnold<sup>2</sup>, son of William<sup>1</sup> of Pawtuxet for £100 in silver money. This money was used to send a commissioner to urge the King to refuse to grant to Roger Williams the Charter for the Rhode Island Colonies, which he desired.

Stephen<sup>2</sup> had a garrison house at Providence where his father took refuge when forced to leave his home during the Indian War.

Children:

- 14 ESTHER, b. Sept. 22, 1647.
- 15 ISRAEL, b. Oct. 30, 1649.
- 16 STEPHEN, b. Nov. 27, 1654.
- 17 ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 2, 1659. —
- 18 ELISHA, b. Feb. 18, 1662.
- 19 SARAH, b. June 26, 1665.
- 20 PHOEBE, b. Nov. 9, 1670.

WILL OF STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> ARNOLD

Here followeth the Record of the last will and Testament of Stephen<sup>2</sup> Arnold of Pawtuxitt in Providence who died the 15th Day of November, 1699:

To All Christian People whome this My last Will & Testament may or shall come, Greeting,

Know yee that I Stephen Arnold, Senior, inhabitant of Pawtuxit in the Township of Providence in ye Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England in America. Have made this present writing to be my last Will & Testament to prevent future Trouble & Controvereyes that might anyways arise concerning my worldly Goods or Estate.

I being now in my perfect memory and understanding. I doe with my owne hand write this my last Will & Testament.

Item: I do give & bequeath unto my eldest son Israell Arnold & his heirs & Assignes for ever all my Right Title & Interest in all the lands & meaddowes that I have or ought to have on the south side of Pawtuxett River both devided & undevided, To say, a purchase of lands & meaddowes which I bought of Zachary Roades as by a deede under his hand bearing date 1658 doth therein appeare—And also a parcell or Tract of land that Keketawekitt Sachem of Pawtuxett passed over unto me by a deede bearing date 1660 doth therein appeare. And also a confirmation from Naunantchoo alias Quanonchhet Chiefe Sachem of the Narragansett Countrey bearing date July 1674 doth appeare. And also a purchase of lands & meaddowes that I bought of Joseph Carpenter both devided & undevided as by a deede under his hand doth appeare. The one halfe of all the aforesaid lands & meaddowes I formerly gave unto my son Israell & now I doe hereby give my foresaid son Israell all the

rest of my foresaid lands & meadowes both devided and undevided.

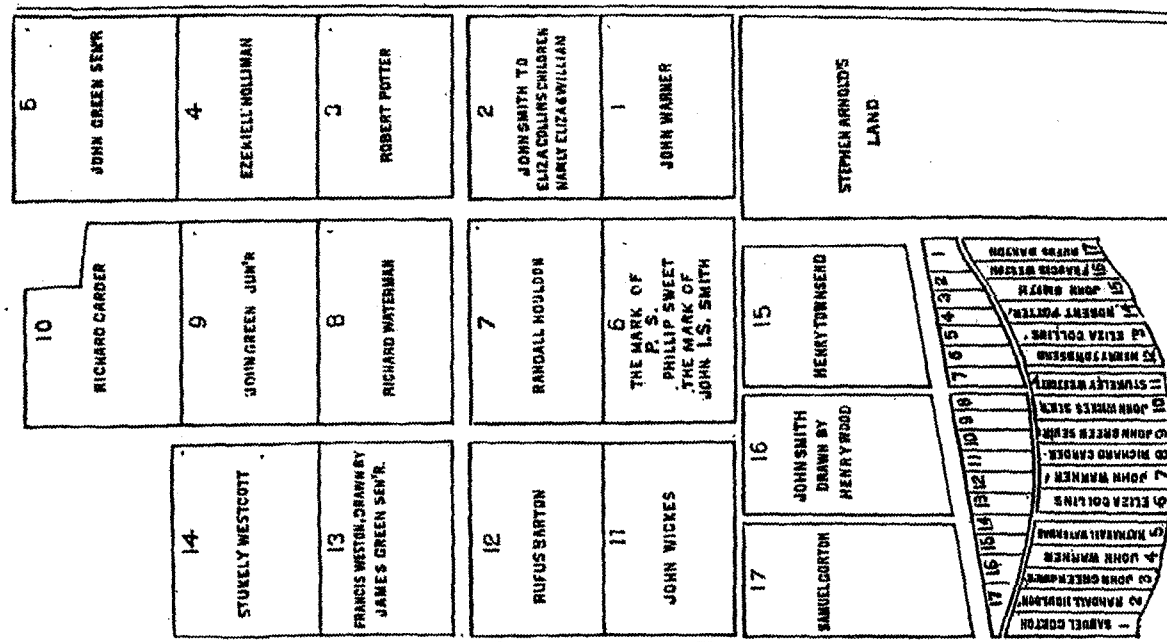
I doe hereby give my said son Israell A note with all the privelidges & the appurtenances thereto belonging to him his heirs executors & assignes forever. And I also doe give & bequeath unto my son Israell Arnold a Pond called and knowne by the name of the Duck Pond which lieth & is scituate on the west side of the long Boggy meadow & on the east side of the path that leadeth from Chohissit unto Pawtuxett River. And also one hundred & fifty acres of land lieing on the south side of the said Pond & adjoineing to it; Which said Pond with the land I had of James Sweete & Daniel Sweete as by a deede under their hands bearing date 1682 doth therein appeare; All which Pond with the land aforesaid shall be the lawfull Inheritance of my son Israell Arnold & his heirs & Assignes forever. And also I doe Give unto my son Israell a peece of meadow scituate within the Prescinks of ye Towne of Warwick and is knowne by the name of Crafts Meadow the which I bought of Job Almey as by Deede under his hand doth appeare; the said meadow with the appurtenances shall be the lawful inheritance of my son Israell Arnold his heirs & Assignes forever. Also I do give & bequeath unto my son Israell all that my right Tittle & Interest that I bought of Edward Inman at a place call Wainsokit which contains about 350 acres by the eightene foote pole as by deedes & Covenants under his hand doth therein appeare; All which lands at Wainsokit I doe give unto my son Israell Arnold & his heirs Executors & Assignes forever.

And also I doe hereby give & bequeath unto my Three sons Israell Stephen & Elisha to them & their heirs & Assignes forever a certain Tract & parcell of lands containeing seven hundred and fifty acres of land lieing & is scituate on the south side of Aponack Cove or River & bordering on Cohissit Bay the which land I purchased of Major John Greene & Capt Randall Houldon of Warwick as by deede under their hands bearing date 1681 doth plainly appeare. And the aforesaid seven hundred & fifty acres of land shall be equally devided between them as convenient for the one as for the other — And if it should fall out that either of my three sones should dye before they have devided the said land between them, yet their child or children to whome they may or shall give any of the aforesaid lands those child or children shall have as full Power & Right to devide the aforesaid lands with their unkle as their father or fathers had when they were living — And the said lands with all the privelidges & appurtenances thereunto belonging shall be their true & lawfull Inheritance for themselves their heirs exsecutors & Assignes forever — And I doe also give

and bequeath unto my three sones Israell, Stephen & Elisha a comonage in the Towneshipp of Warwick which I bought of Job Almey as by deede under his hand doth appeare. All the aforesaid land at Cohissit & the foresaid comonage shall be equally between them & their heirs & Assignes forever.

Item. I doe hereby give & bequeath unto my son Stephen Arnold a part or halfe of all my lands on ye north side of Pawtuxett River both devided & undevided which was laid out to me by the thirteene men of Pawtuxett lands, who were ye heirs of the Ancient Purchasers: To say, all my lands & meaddowes that are neare adjacent to my Dwelling house as far westward as to a Ditch which my father William Arnold caused to be made betweene his meadow & my meadow & so from the North End of said ditch upon a straight line up the hill northward unto the barrs or place that barrs did usually goe into the orchard where my father William Arnold Dwelt, And from thence on the same line northward unto the bounds of the land laid out for Peleg Roades on the Plaine; And from the aforesaid Ditch & line Eastward my son Stephen shall have all the land & meadow except a peece of meadow at the south and bounded with the Great River & on the west by the foresaid Ditch; & on the East by the vineyard Pond, & on the north by a line beginning a little northward of being oppositt against the middle of the vineyard a low gutter, or a place that the water first runneth out of the Pond into the meadow & from that place on the east over to the foresaid Ditch on ye west side of it. And the line shall run athwait from east to west in the lowest meadow fitt for parting with a Ditch; And it is on the south side of a little hill or Ridge that doe runn athwait the meadow where a haystack doe use to stand; All the foresaid peece of meadow as is before bounded containes about three acres be it more or less; And the foresaid meadow shall be the true & lawfull Right & Inheritance of my son Elisha & his heirs and assignes forever.

And all the rest of the meadow & upland & orchards that lie and are scituate between the foresaid Ditch & the Lotts on the neck & my right in the Island called the vineyard by the meadow and all my lands that lieth in Pawtuxett neck on the North side of Pawtuxett Falls & River also all my lands on the long neck lieing eastwardly from the falls; Only my son Elisha shall have free egress & regress for his catell to goe or to drive them to the Salt water on the said long neck in the winter season & also to fetch Rockweede for his use at any time on the said neck; Also my son Elisha shall have free egress & regress to Pawtuxett Ffalls to take fish or any other necessarye thing. When he or his heirs have any ocasion for ever.



PLAT OF COWESET FARMS. (South line bordering on Greenwich.)



And also I doe give and bequeath unto my son Stephen a Tract of land adjoyneing on the north side of the Thirteene Lotts on the Great Neck; and it is in part bounded on the south side by meadow of Richard Watermans & part by the lotts in ye neck, and it is bounded on the north by land layd out for Peleg Roades & on the east the salt water & so extending westward unto a highway layd out to goe from the Country Rhode to Pawtuxett Falls, and from thence upward untill it come in parrallell with the foresaid line & ditch on the west that my father caused to be made between his meadow & my meadow; All which afore specified & meadowes so bounded shall be the true & proper right & lawfull Inheritance both for my son Stephen & his heirs exsecutors and assignes for ever; and also my dwelling house & houseing shall be my foresaid son Stephens; but only my wife Sarah Arnold his mother shall have part of my dwelling house for her owne use so long as she doe live that is, she shall have the chamber at the southerly end of the house that have a chimney in it to make a fire in it & where shee have always lodged; which chamber my wife shall have to her owne use & comand as long as shee doe live; and my wife shall have all the money & goods that is in that chamber both in clossetts chests or boxes, and the bedds shee shall have for her owne proper use. And shee shall have equall priveledge in the lower room under the said chamber & the leanetoo & the cellar for her nessesary use when shee have occasion as long as she doe live; and my son Stephen shall always provide two good milch cowes for his mother & he shall provide & looke after them both winter & summer; And if any one of those cowes may or should faile of being a good milch cow then my son Stephen shall dispose of that cow and put another good milch cow instead of the other for his mothers use & benefit as long as shee doe live, and he shall provide firewood sufficient for his mother both for winter & summer for her comfortable subsistence as long as shee doe live; Also my wife shall have priveledge & use of the kitchen & ovens as long as shee doe live and after my wifes decease then all my dwelling house & houseing and all the land & meadow before specified shall all be my son Stephens true & lawful Inheritance for himselfe & his heirs & assignes forever.

Item: I Doe hereby give & bequeath unto my son Elisha Arnold & his heirs & assignes forever all that meadow & upland which was my father William Arnolds which I perched of my brother Benedict by a deede under his hand doth therein appeare. The which said meadow & upland & orchard is scituate & being on the west side of the land & meadow that I have given to my son Stephen & is parted with a Ditch & line

that Runneth from the north end of the said Ditch up the hill northward unto the Gapp or barrs where we did use to goe into the orchard where my father dwelt and from thence northward unto land laid out for Peleg Roades on the Playne, which boundeth it on the Playne northward; and on the west by land on the Playne belonging to Benjamin Carpenter and also by the ancient River which is now a Pond, and on the south end by the great River that runneth to Pawtuxett Falls and the foresaid Ditch boundeth it on the east. All which said meadow & upland so bounded shall be the true & lawful Right & Inheritance of my son Elisha Arnold, both for himself & his heirs & his assignes for ever.

And also I doe give & bequeath unto my son Elisha Arnold & his heirs and assignes forever a percell of meadow which my father William Arnold bought of William Harris as by a deede under his hand doth appeare which said meadow lieth is scituate in a neck of meadow on the north side of Pawtuxett River, and is bounded on ye north eastwardly part with a Pond now which was formerly the Great River; And on the south meadow of Silas Carpenter & on the southeastwardly by the River & on the west by a Ditch; all which said meadow with the appurtenances thereunto belonging shall all now be the true & lawful Right & Inheritance for himselfe & his Heirs & his Assignes forever.

And further I doe hereby also give & bequeath unto my son Elisha Arnold & his Heirs & Assignes forever a Tract or percell of land neere fifty or sixty acres more or less, where Elishas housing standeth & his orchard groweth, being bounded on the south side by land in possession of Peleg Roades & on the east by the salt water & on the north side by a highway leading from the salt water westward unto the Country Roade on the west, and on the southwestwardly side by a highway leading from the country Roade unto Pawtuxett Falls; all which aforesaid land & premises & with the appurtenances thereon shall all be the true proper & lawful Inheritance of my son Elisha & his Heirs and Assignes forever. Also I doe give & bequeath unto my son Elisha & his Heirs & Assignes forever a Tract or percell of land containing seventy acres of land. It is bounded on the north by the south line of Providence Towne & adjoyneing to fifty acres of land lieing on the north side of the aforesaid line where Ephraim Carpenter formerly dwelt; and it is bounded on the west by Pauchasett River & on the east by land of Joseph Williams or Benjamin Carpenter and so laid out southward untill the land was made up seventy acres; the which seventy acres of land I gave unto my son Elisha because the said land doe joyne unto the foresaid fifty acres which was his owne before; all



which land foresaid shall be the true lawful & proper Inheritance of my son Elisha & his heirs & Assignes forever.

And I do also give & bequeath unto my son Stephen Arnold seventy acres of land scituate & lieing on the west side of Papaquinnepauge Pond & bounded on the east by the said pond & on the south by land of Silas Carpenter and on the west by land layd out for Peleg Roades & on the north part of the same land layd out to me; All which said Tract of land so bounded shall all be the true lawfull & proper Inheritance of my son Stephen & his heirs & his Assignes forever.

Item: I do also hereby give & bequeath unto my two sons both Stephen Arnold and Elisha Arnold both for themselves & their heirs & Assignes forever, all the rest of my lands both divided & undivided which was laid to me by the Purchassers of Pawtuxett lands—according to my right which I had when it was all undivided betweene Pawtuxett River & the bounds of Providence Towne; and from the east to west throughout all the Purchase of Pawtuxett lands; that is to say, All the lands both devided & undevied which I purchased of my Brother Benedict Arnold, and also the land that I bought of Mr. John Sayles as by Deede under their hands doth plainly appear, all the foresaid lands betweene or lieing between the salt water on the east & Pauchasset River on the west; And also all my right & Title that doe by right belong unto me on the west side of the Pauchasset River that is now undevied; All which foresaid lands both devided & undevied shall be all in equall Propriety to my two sons both Stephen & Elisha in all privelidges whatsoever in any proffit or bennefit; And they shall and may devide between them at any time when they shall see cause. But if either of my sons should dye, either Stephen or Elisha before the lands foresaid be devided between them, yet the said lands shall not be subject to that law of survivorship, but if either of my two sons should dye & decease before they have devided any of those lands equally between them which I have given & left to them in partnership yet undevied between them, yet nevertheless the heirs or children of to whome it may be given by their father before or at his decease, both child or children shall have as full and lawfull Power & right to devide with any of their Unckles as their father or fathers had whilst they lived; And if both of my sons Stephen & Elisha should both dye before any of the lands foresaid be laid out betweene them, yet their children to whom their father doe give it shall have as full power & right to lay out any of the foresaid undevied lands between themselves as their fathers had before them; And there shall be alwayes & the same Power, Privelidge & Right to all my children &

grand-children in the like case at any time forever. And so all the aforesaid lands & premises both devided & undevided so farr as Pawtuxett purchase doe or ever did goe or extend shall all be the true & Proper Right & lawful Inheritance for themselves & their heirs & Assignes forever.

Also I doe by these presents give unto my three sons both Israell, Stephen & Elisha all my Right Title & Interest that I have & ought to have in all the lands & meaddowes which I have in Partnershipp with M<sup>r</sup> Weston Clarke, Capt. John Foanes, M<sup>r</sup> Caleb Carr & Severall others which by bonds and covenants under our hands doth appeare at a place called Wesquadennaiak; All which Propriety & Right of all the foresaid lands & meadowes, to say, all my proper Right that I have in all the said lands both upland & lowlands, with my part of all privelidges & bennefitts, with all the appurtenances thereon that I have any Right or Title unto, I doe hereby give & bequeath unto my three sons, both Israell Stephen & Elisha, for them & their Heirs, Exsecutors & Assignes forever.

Item: I doe give & bequeath unto my son Stephen & his heirs & Assignes forever a Towne share in Providence beyond the seven mile line westward, the which share of land I purchased of Thomas Clemence as by a deede bearing date the second day of December 1682 doth therein plainly appear, and the said share of land shall be the true & lawful Inheritance of my son Stephen & his heirs & Assignes forever.

Also, I doe give & bequeath unto my son Stephen & his heirs & Assignes forever Sixty acres of land laid out by the eightene feete pole which I purchased of Major William Hopkins as by a deede under his hand bearing date the first of May 1686 doth therein plainly appeare. All which foresaid land shall be the true & lawfull Inheritance of my son Stephen Arnold & his Heirs & Assignes forever.

And I doe also give & bequeath unto my two sons Stephen & Elisha one hundred acres of land that is passed over to me by Zachary Rhodes Sen<sup>r</sup>. deceased, as by a deede under his hand dated the eighteenth of April 1668 doth therein plainly appeare; And my two sons aforesaid shall make use of all the proffitts bennefitts & privelidges mentioned in the foresaid Deede Signed by Zachary Roades, which land I gave Sixty pound for it, which I have demand to be layd out to me, but it is not done; Therefore my sons both Stephen & Elisha shall demand the said hundred acres of land to be laid out to them when they see cause. And in the meane time until the said hundred acres be laid out according to the foresaid deede which was made to me by Zachary Roades, they shall make use of all the Privelidges that are specified & mentioned in the said deede.

& keep possession of all the privelidges in the lands that was layd out for Peleg Roades, for which I payd the surveior for the laying out of the said land because Peleg Roads would not; In which said lands the foresaid hundred acres ought to be taken or layd out, and when the said land is layd out according to the deede, the land or all the privelidges specified in said deede shall all be the true & lawfull Inheritance of my two sons both Stephen & Elisha for themselves & their Heirs & Assignes forever.

Also, I doe give & bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Greene and her heirs forever a share of land or lands being & is seitate in the neck of Quinimicuk in the Town of Warwick which I purchased of John Low as by a deede under his hand doth therein appeare, All which lands aforesaid I doe hereby give unto my daughter Elizabeth Greene & her heirs forever according to the same Tennure & privelidges by which I gave her other lands in the same neck of Quinimicuk by deede of gift before this time.

Item; I doe also give & bequeath unto my daughter Sarah Carpenter & her Heirs forever all my Right Title & Interest that doe any wayes belong unto me in a small percell of meadow that my father did once give to Jeremiah Roades, but not unto his Heirs nor Assignes, And Jeremiah died before he tooke any possession thereof, neither could he give it to his heirs because it was only given to Jeremiah, but not to his heirs, which was but for his life; so after the said Jeremiah was dead the said meadow, as the law have determined shall returne to the Doner or his Heirs againe, which must be to the Doners eldest son & heire, Benedict Arnold, who sold all his Right, Title & Interest which he had by vertue of being son & Heire to his father, William Arnold unto his brother Stephen Arnold; So when I had purchased all my brothers Right & Title which he had in all his fathers lands & meadowes in Pawtuxett Purchase then I had power to give or sell it, And by vertue thereof I doe firmly give unto my daughter Sarah Carpenter & her heirs for ever that Tract or peece of meadow being on both sides of Mashapauge Brook wch was once given to Jeremiah; the meadow that is on the west side of the brooke is bounded on the south end by meadow of Joane Roades and on the east side by land of Silas Carpenter and on the west by Silas Carpenters land & on the north by meadow — that was Joseph Williams; And also my wife, Sarah Arnold shall have a third part of all my household stuff, as potts, kettles, skellotts or any other thing that may be nessessery for her use as long as she doe live.

And now I do hereby declare ordaine & appoynt & im-power my two sons both Stephen & Elisha Arnold shall be my

lawfull exsecutors, & they shall cause this my will to be Proved & Recorded, and they shall pay all my lawfull debts & dues & they shall demand & receive & gather up all the debts that are due to me upon all accounts whatsoever & they shall burye me when I am dead, decently & also when their mother dieth they shall see that shee be buried cumly & decently. And so now I doe humbly Pray & desire the Almighty & Eternall God of heaven & earth to bless preserve & keepe all my friends and children that they may live so worthily & righteously in this world that they may live with our Blessed Saviour Jesus Christ to all eternitie. And so to confirme this my last will & testament I doe hereunto set my hand & seale this second day of June, one thousand six hundred ninety eight.

STEPHEN ARNOLD SEN<sup>r</sup>:

And confirmed in  
the presence of witnesses  
Tho: Olney Sen<sup>r</sup>  
John Whipple  
James Mathewson  
Samuell Baily

All the aforementioned witnesses came & did acknowledg before me upon their engagem<sup>t</sup> that they witnessed to the above said Last Will & Testament of Stephen Arnold Senior. And the Testator owned the above written to be his act & Deede before me Richard Arnold Assistant on June the 6th. 1699

The 12th day of  
December 1699  
This Will hath been  
by the Towne Councill  
of Providence examined  
& approved

Ita Testis  
Tho. Olney  
Clerk of the Councill

An Inventory of the Estate of M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Arnold who departed this life the 15th of November 1699.

First. What was found in the chamber in the southwest end of the house and clossett:

Imprimis, To his wearing apparrill  
To silver & gold

£. S. P.  
12/00/00  
130/00/00

SECOND GENERATION

67

To Home-made cloath	10/00/00
To bookes	06/00/00
To plate	17/00/00
To Pewter & Glasses	01/05/00
To a case of bottles	01/01/00
To an old Truckell bedd & bedding	01/15/00
To 2 old coverlidds	01/10/00
To a cubboard & a small table & 2 joynt stools	01/00/00
To 2 chests & a small box & 3 chairs	02/00/00
To wool & yarn & basketts	03/00/00
To seven pair of sheets	03/10/00
	<hr/>
	190/10/00
	<hr/>
To sheepe one hundred	20/00/00
To foure oxen & twenty-two cows	56/00/00
To five two yeare old cattell	07/10/00
To one three yeare old heifer	02/00/00
To seven yeare old cattell	07/00/00
To eight calves	04/00/00
To Hay	25/00/00
To two stocks of Bees	02/00/00
To corne	02/
To pewter in the lower roome	03/
To paire of stilliards	01/
To brass & Iron all old & much worne	12/02/00
To a spitt & Jack	00/15/00
To a scone & grater & 2 earthen plates	00/03/00
To a bell mettall mortar & a case of knives	00/08/00
To working tooles	00/07/00
To tanned leather	04/
To a feather bed & beding in the Porch chamber	05/
To a feather bedd & bedding in the North chamber	05/
To tallow	00/13/04
To money due by bills	146/05/03
To a small piece of blanketing	01/17/06
	<hr/>
	305/01/01
	<hr/>
	190/10/00
	<hr/>
Sum totall is, errors excepted	495/11/01

The 12th day of December 1699: Stephen Arnold & Elisha Arnold Exsecutors unto their deceased father, Stephen Arnold,

his will: came before the Towne Councill of Providence & made oath to the Inventory on the other side of this paper written, that it is the true & whole estate of their aforesaid father Stephen Arnhold of Pawtuxit in Providence in the Collony of Rhode Island & Providence, &c. So far as they know of & if any more doe come to light it shall be brought in & added to the said inventory, also the day and year above said William Hopkins & Timothy Carpenter came before the Town Councill of Providence & upon oath did declare, that the Inventory aforesaid is a fair appraisall of the deceased Stephen Arnolds Estate of what they know of or was to them brought forth.

December y<sup>e</sup> 12th 1699

Atteste: Tho. Olney Clerk  
of the Councill

---

Will of Sarah Arnold, Widow of Stephen Arnold Sen. 26th April 1708 (Page 89 Record of Wills No. 1 Warwick)

In the Name of God Amen — I Sarah Arnold of Pawtuxet in the Township of Providence in the Colony of Rhoad Island and Providence Plantations Widow being aged and stricken in years but of perfect sense & memmorey thenkes be given to God therefore Calling to mind the mortallity of my body and knowing that it is appoynted for all men once to dy, Do therefore make this my last will & testament in manner & form following that is to say I bequeath my soul to God that made it hoping by the merit of our saviour Jesus Christ to be raised up to everlasting salvation. And as for my body I bequeath it to the earth to be buried in deceant and christanlike manner at the discreession of my executor here after named And as for what wordly welth it hath pleased the Lord to bestow upon me, I give bequeath and devise as followeth:

Imp<sup>m</sup> I give and bequeath of that twenty pounds that my Grandson James Dexter owes me, three pounds to my 2d Grandson James Dexter and fifty shillings to Isable Dexter and fifty shillings to Grand Daughter Esther Hawkins and as for the other twelve pounds I give to my eldest son Israel Arnold and my youngest son Elisha Arnold to be equally divided betwixt them that is to say six pounds to each of them.

Item: I give to my daughter Elizabeth Green ye sum of ten pounds in money & a new coverlid the money to be at seventeen penyweight six shillings.

Item: I give to my daughter Sarah Carpenter the sum of ten pounds in money at seventeen peny weight for six shillings.

Item: I give to my grand Daughter Mary Smith fifty shillings seventeen peny weight.

Item: I give to my four grand Daughters Elizabeth Smith, Hannah Smith Sarah Smith and Phoebe Smith five pounds apiece in money at the same lay above sd.

Item: Whereas I borrowed eight pounds of my son Stephen Arnold and lent it to Peter Green of Coweaset and the sd Peter Green gave bond for the money to my son Stephen, how be it I paid my son Stephen for the s<sup>d</sup> eight pounds and now the bond from said Peter Green is to my son Stephen although it be my proper estate Therefore I give and bequeath the sd eight pounds to my sd son Stephens four daughters viz Phebe Arnold Mary Arnold Sarah Arnold and Penelope Arnold to be equally divided amongst them that is forty shillings apeice to each of them.

Item: I give to my son Stephen Arnold my Great Case of Bottles.

Item: I give to my three Grand Daughters Elizabeth Smith Hannah Smith and Phebe Smith each of them a great Pewter Platter.

Item: I give to my grand Daughter Sarah Smith the rest of my Pewter all excepting my bed pan and that is to be for ye use of any or all my children, also I give to her my silver drain cup.

Item: I give to my daughter Sarah Carpenters Daughter Sarah a silver spoon and one of my great chests.

Item: I give to my daughter Sarah Carpenter one gown and one Petty Coat.

Item: I give my bed and three blankets to my Grand Daughter Sarah Arnold my son Stephens daughter.

Item: for all the rest of my estate that is left at my decease after all these legacies are paid out

I give and bequeath to my Daughter Phebe Smith wife of Benjamin Smith.

Item: I do by these presents constitute and appoint my loving Son in Law Benjamin Smith of Patuxit in the Township of Warwick in the Colony of Rhoad Island and Providence plantations To be the whole and sole executor of this my last will and testament to execute all and every perticular according to the true purport and meaning thereof to receive in all Depts due me and to pay all legacys herein before mentioned and herewith I renounce all former wills testaments or bequeaths by me heretofore made Ratyfying and confirming this and no other to be my Last Will and Testament In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seale this twenty sixth day of Aprill in the year of Our Lord 1708.

THE MARK OF SARAH ARNOLD

Signed Sealed Produced and Declared  
by the said Sarah Arnold to be her  
Last Will and Testament in the presence  
of us

Elisha Arnold

James Arnold

M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Arnold parsonally apeared before me the 28th of  
April 1708 and acknowledged the above ritten will to be her  
act and Deed she being in perfect memory

RICHARD GREEN *Assist.*

May ye 2nd 1713.

Mr James Arnold one of the witnesses to the above sd will  
apeared before the Town Council of Warwick and gave Ingage-  
ment that he saw Mrs. Sarah Arnold the testator to this will  
signe and seal the above written as her Last Will and Testa-  
ment and that she was of perfect sense and memory and that  
he saw Elisha Arnold signe as a witness to the same taken before  
ye Councill ye day & year above said as atest John Wickes Clerk  
of ye Councill and for as much as the Law provides there shall  
be three witnesses to every will and this will having but two  
witnesses but being acknowledged before a magistrat we the  
town Councill do aprove sd will to be good and vallied in law  
According to the true intent and meaning there of.

RANDALL HOLDEN *Assistant*

JOB GREEN

BENJAMIN GREEN *Justis*

MALACHY ROADES

SAMUEL STAFFORD

BENJAMIN BARTON

JOHN WICKES

The Inventory amounting to £145 05 00 Included Silver Plate  
£15 Silver money £60



### THIRD GENERATION

6. BENEDICT<sup>1</sup> (*Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 10, 1642, at Pawtuxet; married 1st, March 9, 1670, Mary, daughter of John Turner, who died December 16, 1690; married 2nd, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Sherman) Mumford, born 1668 and died October 14, 1746. He died July 4, 1727.

He was Assistant (1691-1696) and Representative to the General Court in 1699. Resided in Newport, R. I. In 1691 he was ordered by the Assembly to go with all speed to Boston to take an address to their Majesties and was allowed 12s pay. In 1693 he made an agreement with the Taunton Iron Works, by which they were to have the iron ore on his land at 3s. 6d. per ton, paid in iron at 22s. a hundred. In 1706 he was Speaker of House of Deputies.

His Will: To wife Sarah, house for life and stone wharf, etc. To her forever, 200 acres and buildings in Narragansett at Point Judith and a third of the movable estate and the negro woman, Peggy. To her also for life, 201 sheep and 14 head of neat cattle. To son, Sion, farm at Beaver Tail in Jamestown with housing, etc. To daughter, Godsgift Martindale, £100. To daughter, Mary Clarke, £150. To son-in-law William Coddington £150. To daughter, Ann Chase, certain land at decease of mother. To son, Benedict, 140 acres in Newport, formerly called Earl's wigwam, now called Springfield, with buildings, etc., and other land, etc.

#### Children:

BENEDICT, b. May 9, 1670/1; d. young.

GODSGIFT, b. May 19, 1672; m. Mar. 13, 1695, Isaac Martindale; 6 children.

SION, b. Sept. 12, 1674; m. Mary, daughter of Thomas Ward, Feb. 7, 1700, at Newport. He d. Aug. 6, 1753.

MARY, b. 1678.

21 CONTENT, b. Feb. 26, 1680/1.

22 BENEDICT, b. Aug. 28, 1683.

CALEB, b. 1685; d. July 24, 1700, at Newport.

By 2nd wife:

COMFORT, b. May 21, 1695.

23 ANN, b. July 14, 1696.

SARAH, b. Nov. 3, 1698.

7. CALEB<sup>3</sup> (*Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 19, 1644; married June 10, 1666, Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Porter) Wilbur, who died November 17, 1730. He died February 9, 1719.

He was a physician and surgeon in Newport, R. I. He refused his first election as Deputy because he was a "Practitioner of Physic." In 1684 he was elected Deputy to the General Assembly for a number of years. He was a member of a Court Martial at Newport for the trial of some Indians charged with being engaged in King Philip's designs. He was also Captain of a military company which served in the Colonial Wars with the Indians.

At Newport in September, 1699, further examinations in regard to piracy were held. (Captain Kidd had come to Boston.) Caleb and Josiah Arnold were added to the members of the admiralty court as commissioners to collect evidence upon the charges, and the Governor and Council were requested to aid them in the work.

#### Children:

24 WILLIAM, b. May 31, 1667.

25 PENELOPE, b. Aug. 3, 1669.

JOSIAH, b. Dec. 26, 1671; d. 1757 at Portsmouth. No issue. His will, dated Jan. 1, 1757, and proved Feb. 14, 1757, mentions his brothers and sisters and some of their children.

CALEB, m. probably Hannah Slocum.

PELEG, d. before 1716.

26 SAMUEL.

27 OLIVER.

SARAH.

JOSEPH. He was mentioned in his mother's will, 1730.

(This name doubtless an error in recording, and meaning Josiah who was then living.)

WILL OF CALEB<sup>3</sup> ARNOLD

Dated July 7, 1716, and proved March 9, 1719

Executors, Wife, Abigail, and sons, Olliver and Josiah

To Wife, half of house, orchard and land in Portsmouth for life. To her for her use and to dispose of to children, half of all living stock and half of household stuff.

To Son William, 10s.

To Son Samuel, 10s., he having had 200 acres by deed.

To Son Josiah, my new dwelling house and lands in Portsmouth, half at my decease, and if he die without issue, then to my son Samuel, and if the latter die, etc., then to son Olliver.

To Daughter Sarah Arnold, a feather bed, good cow and £5 having already had £30.

To Daughter Penelope Hazard, 10s. and silver tankard.

To Son Josiah, half of personal estate, he keeping fenced the 3 rods square that I ordered for a burying place in upper part of my orchard where my son Peleg was buried.

To Elizabeth Carter, £6. A tract of 90 acres in Kings Town to be sold to pay debts and legacies.

The Executors are empowered to act in the estate in partnership between me and my relatives that belonged to brother-in-law John Wilbur, late deceased.

INVENTORY: Wearing apparel, silver, money and plate £8, 10s., books £17, gallipots, vials, 3 cases of bottles, 10 chairs, 2 tables, mortar, pestle, lancets, 2 cases, cider mill, 3 hives of bees, sheep £25, horse, 2 mares, hogs, geese, hens, guns, woolen wheel, loom, etc.

Will proved December 14, 1730, of widow Abigail, which names daughter Sarah. To Son Samuel, feather bed; to son Olliver, a cow; to son William 20s, for his children; to son Joseph 5s; to daughter Penelope Hazard 5s; to daughter Sarah Arnold, rest of movables. Will dated May 4, 1725.

INVENTORY: £352, 7s., 3d.

8. JOSIAH<sup>3</sup> (*Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), of Jamestown, born December 22, 1646; died September, 1725; married 1st, September 4, 1683, Sarah Mills, who died September 1, 1704; married 2nd, February 12, 1704/5, Mary Brinley, widow of William Brinley, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Wodell) Sanford, born April 27, 1674, and died July 15, 1721. Josiah was Deputy in 1686, 1709, 1716. He had a large estate on the Isle of Conanicut, which is

Jamestown. As captain, he was granted privilege of running a ferryboat between Jamestown and Narragansett for seven years at £2 10s. per year from 1700-7. In 1709 he had privilege of the west ferry for seven years at £4 per year.

Children:

DAMARIS, b. May 19, 1684; m. June 19, 1700, Francis Carr.  
Two children.

ELIZABETH, b. May 19, 1684; m. John Odlin. Four children.

ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 14, 1685; d. 1686.

ANN, b. October 31, 1687; m. (——) Tibbal; had son Benedict.

FRANCES, b. Sept. 30, 1689; m. Edward Allen 1709; had son Edward.

BENEDICT, b. July 18, 1691; d. 1733; m. Jan. 7, 1723, Phoebe, dau. of John and Damaris (Arnold) Cary.

JOSIAH, b. Apr. 13, 1693; d. Sept. 8, 1693.

SARAH, b. Oct. 3, 1695; m. (——) Sanford Dec. 12, 1718.

EDWARD, b. May 27, 1697; d. Feb. 4, 1698.

PENELOPE, b. June 16, 1698; m. Robert Robinson; had son Robert, who was b. Feb. 7, 1729/30, and m. Phebe Carr May 30, 1755.

WILLIAM, b. 1700; d. before 1724.

FREELOVE, b. Aug. 22, 1704; m. Dec. 30, 1725, James Lillington; 2 children.

By 2nd wife:

ABIGAIL, b. Mar. 28, 1706; m. Dec. 24, 1724, Benjamin Belcher; 3 children.

28 JOSIAH, b. Aug. 25, 1707.

MARY, b. Apr. 19, 1709; m. Apr. 27, 1727, James Collins.

CONTENT, b. July 14, 1711; m. Oct. 4, 1733, Thomas Rogers; 2 children.

KATHERINE, b. Feb. 7, 1713; m. Dec. 5, 1734, Edward Belcher; 2 children.

COMFORT, b. July 17, 1715.

WILL OF JOSIAH<sup>s</sup> ARNOLD

Drawn September 23, 1721 — proved February 23, 1725. Executors were sons Benedict, Josiah and friend Col. William Coddington. Overseers were his son-in-law, John Odlin, of

Newport, and brother-in-law, William Sanford, of Portsmouth. He appointed the southwest corner of his orchard, where two wives, Sarah and Mary Arnold, and three sons by first wife, Joseph, Edward and William, are buried, to be a perpetual burying place, and he to be buried between two wives. To six daughters, Elizabeth Odlin, Ann Tibbalds, Frances Allen, Sarah Sanford, Penelope and Freelope Arnold, all household goods that he had before marrying his last wife, Mary, except a bed to Penelope and bed and silver tankard to Freelope. To five youngest daughters, Abigail, Mary, Content, Catherine and Comfort, the profits of four acres in Jamestown and profits of new ferry boat and pier on the west side of Jamestown, all to be for their bringing up, and to them all household goods that their mother, Mary, brought me, distributed equally according to their mother's desire, with her rings, jewelry, necklace, etc. To these five daughters all proceeds of sale of Indian woman, Dinah.

To eldest son, Benedict, north part of farm where I dwell, called "Beaver Hill," and negroes, Lancaster and Hagar, he supporting his sister Penelope five years, etc. To youngest son, Josiah, south part of above farm, when of age, and negro man Bristol and Indian slave George, till thirty-four years of age and then freed. To Benedict and Josiah equally, certain land in Jamestown and rights in Dutch Island with ferry boat, pier, housing, etc., in Jamestown, when my youngest daughter is eighteen, they paying to my daughter £300, equally divided. To two sons, husbandry tools, wearing apparel, pistols, swords, canes, etc. To daughter Ann Tibbalds, £50. To daughter Frances Allen, £10. To daughter Sarah Sanford £20. To daughter Penelope Arnold, £100 and like amount to daughters Freelope, Abigail, Mary, Content, Katherine and Comfort. To granddaughter Sarah Piggott, 20 shillings, her mother having had her portion in her lifetime. To granddaughter Damaris Whitman, £10. To grandson Jonathan Law, £10. All stock to be sold to pay legacies. To friend William Coddington, £10. To each overseer, £5.

INVENTORY, £1252, 15s., viz: wearing apparel £30, a box and 46 bound books £4, 16s., fire lock, negroes Lancaster £40, George (10 years' service) £30, 83 oz. plate, viz: tankard, 2 porringers, 6 spoons, 6 forks, 3 sweetmeat spoons and a candlestick £68, 16s., a wheel, silver hilted sword, 2 canes, stillyards, 12 cheese fats, 9 cows, pair of oxen, pair of steers, 8 young cattle, 2 mares, 3 colts, 5 hogs, 693 sheep, ferry boat £75, worsted comb, warming pan, 4 brass candlesticks, 3 pair snuffers, etc.

9. DAMARIS<sup>3</sup> (*Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 23, 1648; married January 24, 1666, John, son of George Bliss, born 1645 and died 1717. She died in 1717.

Children (Bliss):

JOHN, b. Sept. 29, 1668; d. Oct. 18, 1668.

DAMARIS, b. May 25, 1670; d. June 29, 1672.

FREELOVE, b. Nov. 16, 1672; m. Jeremiah Meeum; two children.

JOHN, b. Oct. 22, 1674

HENRY.

JOSIAH.

GEORGE.

MERCY.

10. PENELOPE<sup>3</sup> (*Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 10, 1653; married 1st, January 1, 1673, Captain Roger Goulding; 2nd, ——— Cutler. She died about 1700.

Children (Goulding):

DAMARIS, b. Mar. 17, 1676; d. July 13, 1677.

THOMAS.

GEORGE, b. July 30, 1685; d. Nov. 6, 1697. His wife was Phoebe.

11. OLIVER<sup>3</sup> (*Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 25, 1655; married about 1678-9, Phoebe Cook (who subsequently married twice), born 1665 and died 1732. He died November 6, 1697.

They resided in Jamestown, R. I. In 1680, they gave a receipt for a legacy from the will of her grandfather, Thomas Cook.

In 1687 he was Overseer of the Poor. In 1688 he was on Grand Jury.

His will was made September 10, 1697, and proved November 20, 1697. Executors were his wife Phebe, brother Caleb of Rhode Island and brother Josiah of Conanicut. To son Oliver, dwelling house and farm where I live, he paying the legacies. To child wife goes with, if a male, 100 acres and if a daughter, £100. To daughters Damaris, Phebe, Patience, Mary and Sarah

£100 each at age. To wife's kinswoman, Abigail Remington, daughter of Daniel Remington of Jamestown, £10. The lands in Kings Town to be sold. To cousin Oliver, son of brother Caleb, £10. To brothers Caleb and Josias Arnold, £10 each. To wife, all personal and a third of real estate for life.

Inventory £1725, 3s. Viz: farm and dwelling house at Cajasset £900, farm and housing at Eel Pond £300, feather beds, warming pan, leather chairs, wearing apparel, books, 10s. 8d., silver tankard, spoons, 2 porringers, dram cup, wine cup, etc., £33, 10s., 6 oxen, 12 cows, 4 two yrs., 9 yearlings, 10 calves, 350 sheep and lambs, 5 horsekind, 16 swine, old negro woman £10, 2 Indian prentice boys £20, 2 stacks of bees.

Children (born in Jamestown):

DAMARIS, b. Dec. 30, 1680; m. 1st, Mar. 3, 1700/1, John Cary of Jamestown; m. 2nd Stephen Northrup; m. 3rd Benjamin Sheffield.

Children (by first husband) (Cary):

Damaris, m. John Hull.

Phebe, m. Benedict, son of Josiah Arnold (8).

Abigail, m. James Carr.

John.

Child (by second husband) (Northrup):

Mary.

PHOEBE, b. Dec. 30, 1682; m. Jan. 17, 1700, Jonathan Marsh of Newport.

PATIENCE, b. Jan. 16, 1684; d. Dec. 9, 1739; m. 1st, John Chapman; m. 2nd, Robert Taylor; 5 children.

MARY, b. May 9, 1687; m. Feb. 6, 1709, (——) Cottrell.

SARAH, b. Sept. 12, 1689; m. 1709, John Beers; 1 son, Oliver.

OLIVER, b. Apr. 28, 1694; d. Nov. 6, 1716.

FREELove. One Freelove Arnold married Francis Shepard at Jamestown.

12. GODSGIFT<sup>3</sup> (*Benedict*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), born August 27, 1658; married in 1680, Jireh Bull, Jr., of Narragansett, born 1659, died July 16, 1709. She died April 23, 1691.

## Children (Bull):

JEREE, b. Oct. 18, 1682; d. 1709.

BENJAMIN, b. Sept. 5, 1685; d. May 6, 1725; m. Dec., 1710,  
Content James.

BENEDICT, b. May 1, 1687; m. Dec. 11, 1716, Sibella Bryan;  
6 children.

13. FREELOVE<sup>s</sup> (*Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 20, 1661; married April 18, 1682, Edward Pelham who was of Royal descent. He died September 20, 1730. She died September 8, 1711.

## Children (Pelham):

EDWARD, d. 1740; m. Mar. 14, 1717, Arabella Williams; 3 children.

THOMAS, b. 1686; d. May 14, 1724.

ELIZABETH, m., June 26, 1711, John Bannister.

PENELOPE.

14. ESTHER<sup>s</sup> (*Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 22, 1647, in Pawtuxet, R. I.; married 1st, ———, James, son of Gregory Dexter; married 2nd, October 30, 1680, William Andrews, son of Edward Andrews; married 3rd, ———, Edward Hawkins, son of William Hawkins. He died May 24, 1726.

## Children (Dexter):

PELEG.

ISABEL.

JAMES.

## Children (Andrews):

MARY.

## Children (Hawkins):

ESTHER, b. July 19, 1685.

15. ISRAEL<sup>s</sup> (*Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 30, 1649, in Pawtuxet; married April 16, 1677, Mary Smith, widow, daughter of Governor James and Barbara (Dungan) Barker of Newport. She died September 19, 1723. He died September 15, 1716, at Warwick.



In 1681 he was Freeman of Warwick where he lived all his life on land received from his father. He was Deputy 1683, 1690, 1691, 1699, 1702, 1703, 1705, 1706. In 1690 he was empowered with others to apportion tax to respective towns.

Children:

- 29 ISRAEL, b. Jan. 18, 1677/8.
- 30 WILLIAM, b. between 1681-87.
- 31 ELISHA, b. about 1683.
- 32 STEPHEN.
- 33 JAMES, b. 1689.  
JOSEPH, d. Mar. 9, 1718.
- ✓ 34 JOSIAH, b. 1694.
- 35 MARY.
- 36 SARAH.  
BARBARA, m. Benjamin Carpenter.

WILL OF ISRAEL<sup>3</sup> ARNOLD

Dated 1716 and proved 1717

Gave to son Israel house and land where he lives in Pawtuxet, within Warwick bounds; also other lands.

To son Stephen, 50 acres and he to pay Brother James £5.

To son James 350 acres in Wonsoacit which William<sup>3</sup>, father of Stephen gave me; and also other lands and £10.

To son Joseph, Mansion House where I now dwell with land, etc., provided that wife Mary shall have one-half house and lands for life; then to be Joseph's and his heirs', but in default of heirs, then to sons James and Josiah, and if they have no heirs then to eldest son Israel.

To 3 daughters, Mary Low, Sarah Carpenter and Barbara Carpenter, 100 acres of land bought of Robert Potter.

To son Josiah privilege to cut 4 loads of hay on farm where I now dwell for 7 years after my death (3 upland and 1 salt); and likewise privilege of making 6 barrels of cider from orchard for 7 years.

To wife Mary all household goods and one-half of stock, tools and cattle; the other half to go to son Joseph.

The son, Joseph, who his father intended should inherit the whole of the Mansion House, etc., at death of wife Mary, died before his mother (1718) and made her his Executor, giv-

ing his brother, nephews, etc., certain gifts and residue to his mother.

Josiah lived in Warwick; freeman 1718, same year his brother Joseph died, whereupon in accordance with will of his father, Josiah with brother James had Mansion House, etc.; also 10 sheep from Joseph. Whether Josiah or James occupied the homestead is uncertain.

16. STEPHEN<sup>s</sup> (*Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 27, 1654, in Pawtuxet, R. I.; married January 12, 1688, Mary, daughter of John and Joan (Vincent) Sheldon. She died April 28, 1735. He died March 1, 1720, in Cranston.

His will, April 18, 1717, names wife Mary and children below except Stephen. It also names Stephen, Jr. Stephen<sup>s</sup> was Deputy in 1704, 1706, 1719. Received from his father one-third of the Coweset purchase.

Children:

- 37 STEPHEN, b. 1691.
- 38 PHILIP, b. Feb. 12, 1693.
- 39 PHOEBE, b. Mar. 5, 1695.
- 40 MARY, b. Dec. 12, 1696.
- 41 SARAH, b. 1699.
- PENELOPE, b. 1701; m. (——) Sheldon.
- 42 LARANA, b. 1703.
- 43 EDWARD, b. 1707.

WILL OF STEPHEN<sup>s</sup> ARNOLD

Book of Wills No. 2, pages 89-93 — Probate Court, City of Providence:

In the name of God Amen, I, Stephen Arnold of Pautuxett in the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations:

Being in good helth and memory thanks be given to God therefore: calling unto minde the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appoynted for all men once to die doe make and ordaine this my last Will and Testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soule into the hands of God that gave it and for my body I comend it to the earth to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner att the discretion of my executor and my executrix hereafter

named. And for as touching such wordly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless mee in this life:

I give and devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form

Imprimis I give and bequeathe to my son Phillip Arnold my right in land att Wesquednaig and also sixty acres of land by the eightene foot pole within the seaven mile line in Providence which my father purchased of Major William Hopkins all which said land above specified shall be my said son Phillip Arnolds to have and to hold to him and his heirs and assignes forever.

Imprimis I give and bequeath to my son Edward Arnold all my right in land att Pautuxett on the north side of Pautuxett River lieing between Masipauge brooke and the salt water, &c. also my dwelling house and other houseing thereto belonging with all my land and meadows ajoyning: and also a tract of land lieing on the west side of Masipauge Brooke bounded on the east by land of Elisha Arnold and on the west by Elisha Arnolds and the spruce swamp bounded on the north by land of Joseph Williams and on the south or southerly side partly on a baugey meadow formerly belonging to John Sailes and partly on the seder pond and partly on a highway that goes between this land and the land that I gave to my grandson Stephen Arnold and also my right in land on the west side of Pochasett River in Pautuxett land and also my right in land on the west side of the seven mile line in Providence it being a Towne Right. All which said lands last specified I give and bequeathe unto my said son Edward Arnold To Have and To Hold to him and his heirs and Assignes forever.

Imprimis I give and bequeathe unto my grandson Stephen Arnold five shillings which is in full of what I intend to give him for I have given him a compitent estate already as by a deede under my hand that is a deede of gift that I have already given him that is for the house and land that his mother liveth in.

Imprimis I give and bequeathe unto my daughter Phebe twelve pense.

Imprimis I give and bequeathe unto my four youngest daughters that is Mary, Sarah, Penelope and Larana thirty pound apeace to be paid to them when they shall come of age or at the day of marriage.

Imprimis I give and bequeathe my loveing wife Mary Arnold a third part of my dwelling house and halfe of all my household goods dureing her life; And now att last I nominate and appoynt and ordaine my loveing wife my Executrix and

my son Edward Arnold my Executor of this my last will and testament. In witness hereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale this eighteenth day of April 1717.

STEPHEN ARNOLD

Signed, Sealled published  
pronounced and declared in the  
presence of us  
Tho. Fenner  
Nathaniel Waterman  
Nehemiah Sheldon

On the back side of the Will it was written as follows:

Att a Towne Councill held att Providence the 26th day of March Anno Dom. 1720: The within will was examined approved and allowed to be recorded —

Attest    MR. RICHARD WATERMAN  
                 Clerk of ye Councill

Recorded the 5th day of May Anno Dom. 1720  
pr    MR. RICHARD WATERMAN  
                 Clerke

Whereof Mr. Stephen Arnold of Pautuxett in Providence in the Colony of Rhoad Island and Providence plantations in New England, Yeoman, who departed this life the first day of March Anno Dom. 1719-20 did in his last will and Testament name and appoynt his wife, Mary Arnold Executrix and his son Edward Arnold Executor to his said will: and his said son Edward being now in his minority, his widdow Mrs. Mary Arnold hath desired to have administration granted her upon the movable estate of her deceased husband: and hath exhibited an Inventory of sd estate unto the Towne Councill of Providence above sd which was by them accepted approved and allowed: And hath also given in bond for her true and faithfull performance of her said administration.

These are therefore to order and fully empower you the said Mrs. Mary Arnold to take in to your care and custody all and singulior the movable estate goods and chattles which belonged to your sd deceased husband att the time of his death and the Creadits due to said estate and on the same to administer: In order to pay his debts and performe his will: and to act and doe in the premises either by yourself or the assistance of your son Edward Arnold. In all cases what soever As it may be lawful in and for the management of the above said affaires.

Given att a Towne Councill held at Providence the 26th day of March Anno Dom. 1719-20.

Signed and Sealled By Order of the Councill and on their behalfe pr Mee

RICHARD WATERMAN  
Clerke of the Councill

---

Town of Providence Book of Wills No. 3, Page 252

WILL OF MARY ARNOLD

Dated March 31, 1726      Proved 1735

I Mary Arnold of Pautuxett in Providence in the Colony of Rhoad Island and Providence Plantations: Widdow: Being now in good helth: Praise be given to God for the same: Calling to mind Mortallity of my body: am willing to sett my house in order while I have opportunity: and in order thereunto I doe make this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme following:

First and Principally I commit my spirit unto the mercyfull hands of Almighty God my Creator; and my body I commit to the earth to be decently buried att the discretion of my executrixes hereinafter named. And as to the outward and wordly estate the Lord hath lent me in this present world I give and bequeathe as followeth:

Imprimis I give and bequeath unto my son Phillip Arnold the sum of Ten Shillings money:

Item. I give unto my Daughter Pennelope Arnold the sum of Ten pounds in money or Bills of Publick Credit.

Item. I give unto my daughter Larana Arnold the sum of Fifteene Pounds money, or Bills of Publick Credit.

Item. I give to my son Edward Arnold one piece of eight.

Item. I give and bequeathe unto my Grand Son Stephen Arnold the set of silver buttons for a shirt which was his Grandfathers, my husband Stephen Arnold: deceased being marked with: S. A.

Item: I give to my Grand Daughter Christian Arnold the sum of five pounds and five shillings in money or Bills of Publick Credit orr movable goods as my estate will afford.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my five daughters, namely, Phebe Potter, Mary Rhodes, Sarah Carpenter, Penelope Arnold and Lerana Arnold all my silver money and Plate to be equally divided betwixt them: And my will is that after all my just debts Legacyes funeral charges and other expenses are duly paid what thereafter remains of my Estate shall be equally devided betwixt my afore named five daughters—and my will further is that if either of my sd daughters shall die

and leave no Lawful issue and her part undissposed of, then and in such case all her legacy that shall pass to her by this my Will shall be equally devided amongst her surviveing sisters and there Legal Representatives.

And I doe name ordaine appoynt and make my two daughters Penelope Arnold and Lerana Arnold my executrixes to this my last Will and Testament: To receive and pay all my Debts and Legacyes as I have here in Given and bequeathed and to see this my last will performed according to the Contents thereof.

In witness where of I doe here unto sett my hand and seale this Last day of March in the yeare of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and twenty-six.

MARY ARNOLD

Signed Sealled Pronounced  
and declared In the Presence of us

EBENEZER THORNTON  
RICHARD WATERMAN JUN.  
SUSANA ARNOLD

The inventory of the estate of Mary Arnold of Providence: deceased, who departed this life Aprill ye 28th 1735.

Imprimis:	To wearing apparrill	30 00 00
Item:	" two beds and bedding	32 00 00
	" bed linen and table linen	15
	" 15 yards of new cloth	4 10 0
	" Puter	7 0 0
	" earthen and glass	2 00 00
	" wooden ware	1 05 00
	" one looking glass and one pair of spectles	00 18 00
	" Bookes	2 00 00
	" Forks & Knives	00 10 00
	" Chests, trunks and boxes	2 00 00
	" Chaires & Stooles	00 15 00
	" Brass & Copper	04 10 00
	" Iron ware, bed stead & cord, brass & copper	07 00 00
	" cards, baskets and other wooden ware	01 05 00
	" worsted combs pannell and wheels	00 18 00
	" Bag of flour, flax and yarn	00 10 00
	" Meate, Butter fat and candles	02 01 00
	" Barrills tables and Reall	00 10 00

To fifty-three ounces and one eighth part of an ounce of silver money averdepoyes weight	
Bills of credit	40 04 06
" One bond	09 12 04
" A lease	50 03 08
" Book accounts	46 15 00

A True Inventory taken by us the Subscribers this 16 day  
of May Anno Domini 1735 of what was brought to our view.

SILAS CARPENTER  
ELISHA ARNOLD

Att a Town Councill held at Providence the 19 day of May  
Anno Domino 1735 the within Inventory was by the said Coun-  
cill examined Proved approved and allowed.

Attest RICHARD WATERMAN  
Clerk of the Councill

Where as Mrs. Mary Arnold of Pautuxett in Providence  
in the County of Providence in the Colony of Rhoad Island  
and Providence Plantation in New England: Widow, who de-  
parted this Life on the 28th day of Aprill Anno. Domini 1735  
Did In her Last Will and Testament name and appoynt her  
two daughters Penellope Arnold whose name now is Penellope  
Sheldon: And Lerana Arnold whose name now is Lerana Rem-  
ington: Executrixes to her said Will: And the said Penellope  
Sheldon having already exhibited an inventory of the estate  
of her deceased mother the said Mary Arnold before the Town  
Councill, &c.

Given att a Town Councill held at Providence above said  
on the 2nd day of June in the eighth yeare of the Reign of  
our Sovereign Lord George the Second: King of Greate Brittan,  
&c.: Anno Domini 1735.

Signed and sealled by order of the Councill and on there  
behalf

pr Mee Richard Waterman Clerke of the Council

These are therefore to order and fully impower you  
the said Penellope Shelden of Providence and Larana  
Remington of East Greenwich.

---

17. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> (*Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November  
2, 1659; married December 16, 1680, Peter<sup>3</sup> Green (*John<sup>2</sup>,*

*John*<sup>1</sup>), who was born 1655 and died 1723. She died June 5, 1728.

Children (Green):

PETER, b. June 20, 1682.

SARAH, b. Oct. 27, 1685; m. Stephen Arnold (32).

JOHN, b. Mar. 1, 1687.

STEPHEN, b. Sept. 19, 1688.

WILLIAM, b. July 29, 1690.

ELISHA, b. Feb. 13, 1692.

BARLOW, b. Dec. 24, 1695; m., Oct. 21, 1717, Lydia, dau. of Israel Harden.

18. ELISHA<sup>2</sup> (*Stephen*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), born February 18, 1662; married, 1687, Susannah, daughter of Ephraim Carpenter; died 1753. He died March 24, 1710.

His will was proved April 20, 1711. Executrix, wife Susannah. To son Elisha, homestead farm at Pawtuxet and a farm at Rocky Hill. To son Ephraim, land at Coweset, etc., in Warwick and other land. To each daughter, £10 and when sons come of age, they are to give to each sister then living, £5. To wife, all movable estate. Inventory £250, Viz: 21 cattle, 2 tables, 9 chairs, 3 small guns, sword, etc.

The will of Elisha, Jr., 1760, names his brother and sisters.

Children:

KATHERINE, b. Feb. 28, 1690; m. Ebenezer Bates; died 1776.

SUSANNAH, b. Apr. 14, 1692; m. (——) Potter.

ELISHA, b. Apr. 9, 1694; d. Dec. 5, 1759; m., Sept. 28, 1727, Lydia, dau. of Nicholas and Abigail (Tillinghast) Sheldon.

They had no children. Her will, proved in 1779, names a sister, Hannah Arnold.

44 EPHRAIM, b. Nov. 30, 1695.

ELIZABETH, b. July 23, 1699; m. Dec. 22, 1716, Josiah (34) son of Israel and Mary (Smith) Arnold; died 1758.

ESTHER, b. Dec. 14, 1701; d. 1758; m. Nehemiah Lewis. Their children named in the will of her brother Elisha in 1759 were Arnold, Richard, Ann and Susanna.



19. SARAH<sup>3</sup>, (*Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 26, 1665; died 1701; married Silas Carpenter, born 1650, died December 25 1690, son of William and Elizabeth (Arnold) (2) Carpenter.

Children (Carpenter):

SILAS, m. Sarah Arnold (36).

WILLIAM.

PHOEBE.

SARAH.

20. PHOEBE<sup>3</sup> (*Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 9, 1670/1; married, 1691, Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Lydia (Carpenter) Smith; died 1730.

Children (Smith):

ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 11, 1693.

HANNAH, b. Oct. 7, 1694.

SARAH, b. May 30, 1695.

BENJAMIN, b. June 21, 1697.

PHOEBE, b. Dec. 5, 1699.

PHILIP, b. Nov. 30, 1700.

ALMY, b. June 17, 1703.

LYDIA, b. June 11, 1705.

ALICE, b. Feb. 3, 1707.

KATHERINE, b. Jan. 23, 1708.

GIFFE, b. Apr. 20, 1710.

STEPHEN, b. Feb. 20, 1713.

## FOURTH GENERATION

21. CONTENT<sup>4</sup> (*Benedict<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 26, 1680; married, February 12, 1701, Col. William Coddington, of Newport. He married, 2nd, October 11, 1722, Jane Burnham.

### Children (Coddington):

SUSANNAH, b. May 30, 1708; m. Nov. 15, 1726, John Oulton.  
WILLIAM, b. Oct. 8, 1710; m., May 1, 1737, Penelope Goulding.  
EDWARD, b. July 30, 1712.  
THOMAS, b. Sept. 4, 1715.  
NATHANIEL, b. June 22, 1717.  
ARNOLD, b. July 4, 1718.

### By second wife. (These are not of Arnold descent.)

CONTENT, b. Apr. 12, 1724.  
ESTHER, b. Jan. 21, 1727.  
JOHN, b. Oct. 23, 1728.  
JANE, b. Mar. 29, 1730.  
FRANCIS, b. Feb. 2, 1732.  
ANNIE, b. May 30, 1734.

22. BENEDICT<sup>4</sup> (*Benedict<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 28, 1683; married, January 23, 1705, Patience, daughter of Freegift and Elizabeth Coggeshall; died February 2, 1719.

### Children:

CALEB, probably married Sarah, dau. of William and Abigail (Sisson) Tew, born Dec. 18, 1711. They gave a receipt in 1732 to Richard Tew for her share of the estate of William Tew.

### OLIVER.

ELIZABETH, m., Sept. 4, 1726, Isaac Woodward.

ANN, b. 1715; d. Oct. 17, 1805; m., Sept. 15, 1734, James Tew, who was born Oct. 26, 1711 and died Feb. 6, 1784.

### Children (Tew):

James, b. 1735.  
Thomas, b. 1738.

William, b. Apr. 5, 1745.

Benedict.

Patience.

Sarah.

Ann.

Bathsheba.

REBECCA, m. (——) Brown.

45 BENEDICT, b. in Providence.

46 OLIVER.

23. ANN<sup>4</sup> (*Benedict<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 14, 1696; married, September 20, 1713, John Chase of Newport, R. I.

Children (Chase):

SARAH, b. Sept. 29, 1718.

ELIZA, b. Mar. 10, 1720.

SAMUEL, b. July 30, 1722.

JOHN, b. Nov. 1, 1726.

WILLIAM, b. Jan. 1, 1732.

24. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> (*Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 31, 1667; married, February 22, 1694/5, at Portsmouth, R. I., Hannah, daughter of Thomas Nichols of Newport; died 1723.

His will at Portsmouth, allowed August 14, 1723, names the children given, except Ruth.

Children (Recorded at Portsmouth):

47 WILLIAM, b. Mar. 18, 1694/5.

JOSIAS, b. Jan. 3, 1697/8.

RUTH, b. Mar. 28, 1698/9; m. Mayes Nichols May 14, 1719, and had son Robert, b. Mar. 18, 1719/20.

48 CALEB, b. Mar. 14, 1704/5.

HANNAH, b. July 30, 1708; m. Isaac Lawton Nov. 10, 1736, and had son William.

THOMAS, b. Sept. 14, 1711.

25. PENELOPE<sup>4</sup> (*Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 3, 1669; died after 1742; married George, son of

Robert and Mary (Brownell) Hazard of South Kingston,  
R. I. He died 1743.

Children (Hazard):

ABAGAIL, b. Mar. 19, 1690; m. Ebenezer Niles; 3 children.  
ROBERT, b. Nov. 3, 1694; d. young.  
CALEB, b. Nov. 24, 1697; m. Abigail Gardner; 4 children.  
GEORGE, b. Oct. 9, 1700; m. Sarah Carder; 6 children.  
THOMAS, b. Mar. 30, 1704; 5 children.  
OLIVER, b. Sept. 13, 1710; m., Dec. 9, 1736, Elizabeth Raymond  
and was ancestor of Oliver Hazard Perry. Daughter Mary  
married Judge Frentan Perry.

26. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup> (*Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born about  
1677 in Portsmouth; married, May 17, 1706, on Block  
Island, Mary, daughter of Samuel George. He perhaps  
married, 2nd, Susanna George.

By the will of his maternal grandfather, Capt. Samuel  
Wilbur, of Portsmouth, made in 1768, August 21, he  
received a legacy of 100 acres of land at Warragan, now  
North Kingstown. He soon removed there. The will of  
his father, Dr. Caleb, gives him 10s., saying, "he having  
had 200 acres by Deed." It also gave a silver tankard  
to daughter Penelope.

Children:

MARY, b. Apr. 7, 1708 on Block Island; d. 1726, unm.  
ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 6, (—); m. Josiah Utter, May 27, 1736, at  
New Shoreham.  
ALICE, b. Apr. 13, (—).  
SUSANNAH, b. Jan. 3; m. Thomas Paine at New Shoreham in  
1723.  
49 JOSEPH, b. Sept. 16, 1712.  
JONATHAN, b. Aug. 6, (—).  
PENELOPE.  
REBECCA.  
50 CALEB.  
SARAH, probably married Feb. 12, 1728/9, William Dickens at  
New Shoreham, and had  
Thomas, b. May 12, 1731.  
Arnold, b. May 19, 1735.

27. OLIVER<sup>4</sup> (*Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married June 15, 1715, at Newport, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Card.

Children (from manuscript) :

OLIVER, b. May 26, 1719.

ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 21, 1721; m., Sept. 28, 1746, James, son of Josias Rogers at Newport. Had son Josias.

WILLIAM, b. Feb. 9, 1723.

ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 9, 1725; m., Jan. 7, 1751, Nathaniel Taylor at Newport.

28. JOSIAH<sup>4</sup> (*Josiah<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 25, 1707; married 1st, November 17, 1724, Lidia Gardner, who died January 22, 1728, at age 20 years, 11 months and 6 days. He married, 2nd, May 3, 1761, Bridget Neidam. She died at Newport, September 2, 1780, age 47. He died September 14, 1789.

Children :

ABIGAIL, b. Dec. 17, 1725; d. Dec. 18, 1726.

JOSIAH, b. June 17, 1726; d. May 18, 1776.

SYLVESTER, b. Jan. 20, 1727; d. Feb. 10, 1731.

ABIGAIL, b. Apr. 20, 1762.

LYDIA, b. Sept. 19, 1763; d. Feb. 25, 1765.

WILLIAM BENEDICT, b. July 19, 1764.

SANFORD, b. Sept. 12, 1767.

MARY, b. June 23, 1773; m. Mar. 13, 1794, William C. Sanford.

29. ISRAEL<sup>4</sup> (*Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), of Warwick, R. I., born January 18, 1678; married, 1st, February 28, 1698, Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Lydia (Carpenter) Smith, who died February 7, 1718; married, 2nd, December 24, 1719, Dorothy Rhodes, widow, and daughter of Jno. and Rebecca Whipple, who died September 10, 1723; married, 3rd, June 27, 1730, Elizabeth, widow of William Case, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Holden) Stafford; died August 3, 1753.

## Children (born in Warwick, R. I.):

ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 19, 1699; m. (——) Mason.

51 ISRAEL, b. July 19, 1701.

LYDIA, b. Jan. 8, 1702/3; m. Jan. 15, 1724, Jos. Sheldon.

BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 18, 1707; d. Apr. 19, 1739.

52 CHRISTOPHER, b. Nov. 7, 1710.

STEPHEN, b. Nov. 7, 1710.

SION, b. Oct. 31, 1713.

MARY, b. Feb. 25, 1715; m. (——) Carpenter.

53 SIMON, b. Dec. 25, 1717.

PHEBE.

## By second wife:

REBECCA, b. Dec. 5, 1720.

JOSEPH, b. Nov. 14, 1721/2.

## By third wife:

BATHSHEBA, b. Oct. 2, 1732; m. May 7, 1752, Uriah Davis; had John, b. Aug. 11, 1753.

30. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> (*Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1681; married, about 1705, Deliverance, daughter of John and Rebecca (Scott) Whipple, who was born February 11, 1679, and died June, 1765. He lived in Coweset and died June 15, 1759.

The will of William, made January 16, 1759, and proved July 3, 1759, gives to wife Deliverance, daughter Rebecca Stafford and to sons William, John, Caleb, Oliver and Josiah.

## Children:

54 JOSIAH, b. about 1706.

55 WILLIAM.

56 REBECCA, b. Dec. 5, 1720.

57 CALEB, b. 1725.

58 JOHN.

OLIVER.

31. ELISHA<sup>4</sup> (*Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), of Warwick, born about 1683; married, 1st, December 9, 1709,

Hannah, daughter of Timothy and Hannah (Burton) Carpenter. She died March 24, 1711. He married, 2nd, Patience, daughter of Joseph and Mercy (Aldrich) Hyde; died December 23, 1748.

His will made November 8, 1748, proved February 13, 1749. Inventory taken January 19, 1749. He gave to wife Patience, to sons William, Elisha, Jr., Nathaniel, Joseph, Israel, Thomas, James, to daughters, Mary Matteson and Hannah. His wife, Patience, was executrix.

He was buried in cemetery east of Centerville, off the road between Apponaug and Centerville.

Children (born in Warwick):

By first wife:

59 WILLIAM, b. Apr. 11, 1710.

By second wife:

MARY, b. June 11, 1712; m. John Matteson July 24, 1729.

60 ELISHA, JR., b. Nov. 25, 1713.

JOSEPH, b. Mar. 2, 1716. In 1740 signed deed with wife Elizabeth.

61 NATHANIEL, b. Sept. 15, 1717.

62 JAMES, b. Sept. 30, 1719.

ISRAEL, b. May 15, 1721.

63 THOMAS, b. May 25, 1724.

HANNAH, b. Mar. 24, 1727.

64 JOHN, b. Apr. 27, 1731.

32. CAPTAIN STEPHEN<sup>4</sup> (*Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1685; married, November 28, 1706, Sarah, daughter of Captain Peter and Elizabeth (Arnold) (17) Greene, who was born October 27, 1685, and died December 5, 1724; married, 2nd, December 28, 1727, Jane Blount. He was Lieutenant 1720-24; Captain 1726.

Children (born in Warwick):

65 STEPHEN, b. May 30, 1709.

66 ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 16, 1710/11.

SARAH, b. Mar. 6, 1712.

MARY, b. July 8, 1719; unm. in 1760.

PETER, b. July 27, 1724.

33. MAJOR JAMES<sup>4</sup> (*Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1689; married October 25, 1711, Elizabeth, daughter of Peleg and Sarah Rhodes, who was born March, 1739, and died July 30, 1767. He died February 1, 1777, age 87.

His will, proved February 7, 1777, names James, Rhodes, Sion, Barbara Sheldon and Elizabeth Fenner, and grandsons James and Philip Arnold.

Children (born in Warwick) :

SARAH, b. Aug. 31, 1713; m. Capt. Samuel Byles; d. Sept. 10, 1749, age 36. He died Mar. 7, 1761, age 61 yrs.

BARBARA, b. Dec. 31, 1715; m. Capt. Philip Sheldon of Cranston, who died Apr. 10, 1809, age 90 yrs. She died Sept. 15, 1802. Their daughter Barbara married Josiah Haynes.

ANNA, b. Mar. 2, 1718/9; d. Dec. 12, 1762.

ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 9, 1721; m. Richard Fenner of Cranston.

67 JAMES, b. July 11, 1724.

SION, b. June 19, 1729; m. Jan. 23, 1752, Sarah, dau. of Capt. Amos Lockwood. She died Dec. 20, 1819, age 91.

68 RHODES, b. Mar. 19, 1733/4.

OLIVER, b. July, 1746; d. Oct. 22, 1778.

34. JOSIAH<sup>4</sup> (*Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1694; married, December 27, 1716, Elizabeth, daughter of Elisha (18) and Susannah (Carpenter) Arnold, who was born July 23, 1699. He died 1758.

In 1718, his brother Joseph having died, Josiah, with his brother James, had the Mansion House, in accordance with the will of his father, Josiah; also ten sheep from Joseph. Whether Josiah or James occupied the home-  
stead is uncertain.

Children (born in Warwick) :

PRISCILLA, b. Nov. 9, 1717; m. (——) Tucker.

SUSANNAH, b. Dec. 6, 1719; m. (——) Potter.

DORCAS, b. Aug. 3, 1721; m. (——) Brown.

JOSIAH, b. Apr. 22, 1723; d. June 30, 1811, age 88. In his Will, Josiah named sister Lydia, also Elizabeth Potter, Rose Potter and Mary Tucker.

ELISHA, b. Mar. 8, 1727; d. Oct. 27, 1727.

69 JOSEPH, b. June 22, 1725.

CHRISTOPHER, b. Sept. 12, 1729; d. June 6, 1800, age 74.



ELISHA, b. Nov. 23, 1731.

LYDIA, b. Nov. 5, 1734; d. 1815.

JESSE (perhaps), b. 1742. The will of Elisha Arnold, brother of Elizabeth, above, mentions her son Jesse. He died July 16, 1804, age 62.

35. MARY<sup>4</sup> (*Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1690; married Anthony, son of John and Mary (Rhodes) Low, who died 1752. She died 1746.

Children (Low):

JOHN, b. Oct. 8, 1702.

STEPHEN RHODES.

CHRISTIAN.

ANN, m. (——) Haynes. Her daughter, Ann Haynes, married Stephen Arnold (74), great grandfather of Fred A. Arnold.

36. SARAH<sup>4</sup> (*Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married, December 21, 1708, Silas, son of Silas and Sarah (Arnold) Carpenter (19), who died June 30, 1751. She died November 26, 1727.

Children (Carpenter):

SILAS, b. July 27, 1709.

WILLIAM, b. Feb 18, 1711.

SARAH, b. Oct. 24, 1712.

MARY, b. Feb. 4, 1714.

EPHRAIM, b. Feb. 26, 1716.

ISRAEL, b. Oct. 25, 1717.

PHOEBE, b. Mar. 12, 1719.

JOSEPH, b. Mar. 3, 1721.

ISRAEL, b. Sept. 3, 1722.

STEPHEN, b. Feb. 23, 1724.

JACOB, b. Nov. 1, 1725.

37. STEPHEN<sup>4</sup> (*Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1691; m. Christiana (——); died November 24, 1716; resided in Providence.

Children:

STEPHEN, b. 1705; d. Mar. 16, 1735; unm. Killed by fall from mast-head of his ship.

CHRISTIANA, b. 1707; res. in Providence 1736, when she sold land of her father, Stephen.

38. PHILIP<sup>4</sup> (*Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 12, 1693, in Pawtuxet, B. I.; married, 1st, June 10, 1714, Susannah, daughter of Captain Benjamin and Susan (Holden) Green, who was born July 16, 1694, at Mashantick and died 1746; married, 2nd, Susannah, daughter of Samuel Staples of Bellingham, Mass. He died April 26, 1749, and was buried on his farm at Apponaug.

Susannah, in her will, speaks of oldest son Joseph, youngest son Jonathan, and daughters Sarah and Hannah.

Children (born in Warwick):

70 SUSANNA, b. July 23, 1716.

MARY, b. Feb. 6, 1720; m., Dec. 6, 1741, John, son of John and Phoebe (Arnold) Potter (39).

71 BENJAMIN, b. Nov. 1, 1722.

ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 3, 1724; m. Mar. 24, 1744, James Arnold (67); d. Aug. 11, 1811.

72 PHILIP, b. June 9, 1726.

73 THOMAS, b. June 22, 1730.

74 STEPHEN, b. Sept. 2, 1732.

75 SARAH, b. 1743.

HANNAH, b. 1745; m. 1765, Robert Edmunds, of Dartmouth.

JONATHAN, b. 1747. He was blind. He was living as late as 1819.

76 JOSEPH.

77 GIDEON.

39. PHEBE<sup>4</sup> (*Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 5, 1695, at Pawtuxet; died 1740; married, 1st, Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Susannah (Holden) Green, who was born June 10, 1691, and died March 11, 1714; married, 2nd, John, son of John and Ruth (Fisher) Potter.

Children (Green):

PHEBE, b. Feb. 11, 1714; d. May 3, 1737; m., Sept. 13, 1733, Nathaniel, son of Jabez and Mary (Barton) Green. They had sons Benjamin and Thomas.

## Children (Potter) :

JOHN, b. Dec. 8, 1718; m., 1st, Hannah, dau. of James and Elizabeth Barber, in 1739; m. 2nd, Dec. 6, 1741, Mary, dau. of Philip (38) and Susannah (Green) Arnold; had dau. Phebe, b. Nov. 20, 1742, in Warwick.

JOSEPH, b. July 10, 1720; m. Mary Low.

MARY, b. June 20, 1722; m. Joseph Edmunds, Jr.

ROBERT, b. Feb. 15, 1723; m. Nicholas Sheldon.

CALEB, b. Oct. 20, 1725.

STEPHEN, b. Aug. 14, 1727; was Judge in Supreme Court.

NAOMI, b. May 8, 1729; m. Capt. Randall Holden; d. Jan. 17, 1806.

RUTH, b. May 18, 1731; m. Ezekiel Searles.

WILLIAM, b. June 19, 1733.

THOMAS, b. Mar. 25, 1735; d. Nov. 13, 1795; m., Oct. 16, 1755, Esther Sheldon.

SARAH, b. Mar. 1, 1737.

40. MARY<sup>4</sup> (*Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 12, 1696, in Pawtuxet; married, September 10, 1723, Joseph, son of John and Waite (Waterman) Rhodes, who died September 10, 1738; died May 22, 1742. She willed property amounting to £3636.

## Children (Rhodes) :

JOSEPH, JR.

PENELOPE.

PHOEBE.

41. SARAH<sup>4</sup> (*Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1699 in Pawtuxet; married, September 17, 1725, Captain Abial Carpenter, of Rehoboth, who died September, 1729, at St. Christopher. She died April 22, 1742.

## Children (Carpenter) :

SARAH, b. July 12, 1726; m. Joseph, son of Gideon and Mary Wanton.

FREELOVE, b. Feb. 18, 1728.

42. LARANA<sup>4</sup> (*Stephen<sup>2</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1703; married, November 16, 1726, Jonathan Remington of East Greenwich.

Children (Remington):

CALEB, b. July 2, 1728.

JONATHAN, b. May 20, 1730.

THOMAS, b. June 16, 1732.

43. EDWARD<sup>4</sup> (*Stephen<sup>2</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1707; married, June 8, 1729, Hannah, daughter of Nicholas and Abigail (Tillinghast) Sheldon. He died June 10, 1775, at Clarendon, Vt.

Nicholas Sheldon was the son of John and Joan (Vincent) Sheldon, and brother of Mary Sheldon who married Stephen Arnold (16). His will, leaving property to Hannah and sister Lydia, made January 16, 1744.

Children:

78 STEPHEN, b. 1738, in Pawtuxet, R. I.

79 OLIVER, b. 1746.

80 SARAH, b. 1753.

EDWARD, JR., d. Jan. 7, 1777, in battle of Trenton, N. J.; was in Capt. Dexter's Company, 1st R. I. Battery, 1776-1777. The R. I. Council of War allowed his mother £6 that was due him as re-enlistment bounty.

CAPTAIN EDWARD ARNOLD (43) came of age in 1728. In 1729 he married Hannah Sheldon and lived in the old homestead in Pawtuxet, which belonged to his father Stephen and grandfather Stephen and where both were buried. This was willed to him by his father, who died in 1820.

The records of Providence, Warwick and Cranston show that he did a large business in the following years. He became a Sea Captain and after 1736 became engaged in the shipping business to the West Indies with a number of ships.

About 1752 he purchased a tract of land on the Warwick side of Pawtuxet River, opposite his home, just be-

low the Falls and extending to the channel of the Providence River as it empties into Narragansett Bay, and there he built a large wharf with warehouses and distillery which largely extended his business until about 1760. At that time many failures occurred in New England caused largely by shipping losses in the Spanish and French Wars and also by the enormous issues of paper money, etc. And his business fell away like others, until in 1767 Captain Edward, from these and other causes, became so deeply involved that he was arrested for debt by his creditors and incarcerated in his Majesty's jail in Providence.

On October 18, 1768, he made a Deed of Trust to his cousin, James Arnold, Jr., of Warwick, of "his homestead farm in Cranston of some 300 acres, a lot and dwelling in Warwick adjoining the south end of Pawtuxet Bridge, with the Distill House, warehouse and wharf and all other estate real and personal, he to sell or dispose of the same by public vendue, make deeds, pay debts and pay the remainder, if any, to said Captain Edward Arnold within one year and six months." Thirty-three creditors with accounts exceeding £1,300, agreeing to this assignment, on July 8, 1769, under this trust, James Arnold, Jr., sold the Cranston Homestead for £1020 to Amos Lockwood for his son, Benoni. It remained in possession of this family for many years. The present Lockwood Street in Pawtuxet was the original driveway to the old Stephen Arnold house between Broad Street and Pawtuxet River,

Captain Edward was Captain of the 4th Company of Providence in 1742, and was on the Commission of War Grants for Rhode Island in 1755.

In 1761 Captain Edward bought land from Col. John Lydius of Albany, N. Y. Col. Lydius had a mansion on the Hudson River near Fort Edward, claiming to own all the tract of land running southerly sixty miles from the mouth of the Otter Creek and twenty-four miles

wide. He had bought it from the Mohawk Indians in 1732 and later he had his title confirmed by the Government of New York. This tract was a part of the afterward disputed territory between New York and New Hampshire, now Vermont. Col. Lydius sold to Capt. Edward Arnold, as well as to some others, portions of this territory, giving to them a Warranty Deed, dated September 29, 1761.

THIS INDENTURE Made this 29th day of September in the first year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the 3rd by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, &c., King, &c., Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and sixty-one by and between John Henry Lydius of the City and County of Albany in the province of New York, of the one part; and Edward Arnold of Cranston in the County of Providence in the Colony of Rhode Island on the other part.

WITNESSETH: That the said John Henry Lydius for and in consideration of the sum of one shilling money and also for the further consideration of the agreements and covenants on the part of him the said Edward Arnold hereafter mentioned in this Indenture to be done and performed by the said Edward Arnold, he the said John Henry Lydius does by these presents absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell alien infeof convey and confirm unto him the said Edward Arnold, his heirs and assigns forever, one-sixtieth part of the Township No. 7 called Durham situated and lying about forty miles south easterly from Crown Point, through the same runs Otter Creek which empties itself in Lake Champlain in North America, buttest and bounded as follows:

Beginning at the southeast corner of the Township called Cambridge then north seventy-four degrees, west one mile, then south sixteen degrees west seven miles and thirty-two chains, then south seventy-four degrees, east five miles crossing said Creek at a black ash tree marked and No. 7 by the Rocky Falls in said Creek, then north sixteen degrees, east seven miles and thirty chains to the S. E. corner of the township of Fairfield, then north seventy-five degrees, west abutting on said Fairfield four miles to the mentioned corner which township contains thirty-six square miles.

To have and to hold the above granted and bargained premises with all the products and appurtenances to the same belonging to him the said Edward Arnold, his heirs and assigns forever, as an absolute estate in Fee Simple and the said John

Henry Lydius does hereby covenant for himself, his heirs and assigns, that at the time of the indenting himself said John Henry Lydius is the true and lawful owner of the above given and granted premises and has good right and lawful authority to sell and dispose of the same in manner as aforesaid and further the said John Henry Lydius does hereby covenant for himself, his heirs and assigns forever with Edward Arnold, his heirs and assigns forever warrant and defend the said sixtieth part of the said township to him the said Edward Arnold his heirs and assigns forever against all lawful claims and demands whatsoever and that the said Edward Arnold on his part doth absolutely covenant, promise and engage for himself, his heirs and assigns, executors and administrators to and with the said John Henry Lydius, his heirs, executors and assigns and administrators that he the said Edward Arnold, his heirs and assigns, shall, will and truly render and deliver annually within each period during the space of twenty years next after the date hereof, unto the said John Henry Lydius, or his heirs and assigns, one pepper corn in each of said years if demand is made, and also that he, the said Edward Arnold, his heirs and assigns, shall within fifteen years next after the date hereof enter upon the said 60th part of said township and shall within the space of five years next after the date or end of said fifteen years render fit for improvement ten acres of said 60th part of said township, and further the said Edward Arnold does covenant and promise for himself, his heirs, etc., to and with the said John Henry Lydius, his heirs, etc., that the said Edward Arnold, his heirs and assigns, shall from and after the expiration of twenty years ensuing the date hereof annually and in each year forever upon the first day of Saint Michael the Archangel pay to the said John Henry Lydius, etc., the sum of five shillings sterling money of Great Britain at such place within forty miles of said township as the aforesaid John Henry Lydius, or his heirs, shall appoint to be paid for each hundred acres of arable land or land fit for good improvement that is contained in said 60th part of said township hereby bargained and sold as aforesaid always provided it is the true intent and meaning of all parties concerned in this Indenture, that in case the said Edward Arnold his heirs or assigns, shall not enter upon the said 60th part of said township within the next fifteen years or shall not clear and improve said ten acres within said limited time of five years as aforesaid this foregoing Indenture and every article and clause thereof shall cease and become utterly void and of no effect any clause therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding in testimony whereof the aforesaid parties

have hereunto interchangeably set their hands and seals in the day and year first above written.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered in presence of

ASA PEABODY

JOHN H. LYDIUS  
EDWARD ARNOLD

Canaan, Litchfield Co. Connecticut Colony November 23, 1761, then and there personally appeared the above named John Henry Lydius, one of the signers and sealers of the foregoing Indenture and acknowledged the same to be his free act and deed before Mr. Increase Moseley, Justice of the Peace.

Colony of Rhode Island, Providence, S. S. Oct. 2, 1761 then and there personally appeared the above named Edward Arnold, one of the signers and sealers of the foregoing Indenture and acknowledged the same to be his free act and deed before Mr. Nicholas Cook.

---

The following Deed was recorded on page 15, Vol. 2, of Clarendon Town Records:

Durham, April 6, 1775.

For Value Received I doth promise unto Stephen Arnold, and to his heirs and assigns that they may from time to time, and at all times have an acre of land for the purpose of burying place where his father is now buried, which I bind myself, my heirs and assigns forever to warrant the same as theirs.

As Witness my Hand

SILAS WHITNEY

Recorded 1782

Attest: STEPHEN ARNOLD, Town Clerk.

Six years after, on September 11, 1767, Captain Edward deeded this tract "for love and affection" to his son Stephen (78), both at this time living in Cranston, R. I., and no settlement having been made in the township; eight years after, April 19, 1775, "Stephen Arnold of Durham in the County of Charlotte, N. Y., deeded to Silas Whitney, of Shrewsbury, in the County and Province aforesaid, 100 acres for £30, New York currency."

These three deeds were recorded in Vol. 1, Clarendon, Vt., Deeds, July 2, 1779, the town then being organized and Stephen Arnold (78) elected first Town Clerk in 1778.



It is probable that Stephen Arnold (78) having this deed, had something to do with the fact that in the summer of 1768, Captain Randall Rice, brother-in-law of Stephen and Oliver, came from Rhode Island with five others, selected lots on Otter Creek in this tract, built a log house on each lot, then cut timber for a clearing on each lot until cold weather came, one man taking care of cows, hunting, fishing and cooking, the other four chopping. They went back to Rhode Island for the winter. In the spring of 1769, as soon as they could travel, there were twelve families who went up with Captain Rice to make a settlement, including Stephen and Oliver. Stephen and Oliver had been sea captains but had lost their ships in the trouble between England and France.

About seventy years ago, 1861, the author went to Colchester, Vt., to visit his Aunt Robey (or Rhoda) Greenough (sister of his grandfather), who was living with her daughter (who was mother of Hannah, wife of Harry Crary), nearly 90 years old, and she told that her father, Stephen<sup>s</sup> (78), son of Edward<sup>t</sup>, had always been a sea captain and did not want to go off in the wilderness (referring to the place now called Clarendon, Vt.), as he was not a strong man physically and did not think he would make a wood-chopper, but his wife wanted to get him away from the sea. As his father-in-law with several of his grown-up sons and daughters and his brother Oliver and his wife were going, he arranged to go up with them, taking their children who were born in Rhode Island, the youngest Lydia, who afterwards married Nathan Crary, being only two years old; the women and young children going on horseback and the men and older children going on foot, driving some cows, with some horses loaded with household stuff, chickens, etc.

When the State of Vermont was finally organized and the town of Clarendon in 1778, Aunt Robey said her father, not being strong but having a good education, was made "Town Clark" and was kept in that office nearly 30 years. The records that he kept in those first

years of the town's settlement made very interesting reading for the author a few years ago. The farm he took up under the Lydius title, he afterwards got confirmed from Vermont and lived upon it the rest of his life.

44. EPHRAIM<sup>4</sup> (*Elisha<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 30, 1695; married, 1st, April 26, 1729, Phoebe, daughter of William Edmunds; married, 2nd, June 18, 1741, Rachel, daughter of John and Elizabeth Warner. He died December 22, 1741.

Children (born in Warwick):

FREELove, b. Apr. 18, 1730; m. John Fenner.

EPHRAIM, b. Apr. 19, 1732; d. young.

81 SIMON, b. July 2, 1736.

82 URIAH, b. Sept. 5, 1738.

By second wife:

EPHRAIM, b. May 5, 1742.

## FIFTH GENERATION

45. BENEDICT<sup>5</sup> (*Benedict<sup>4</sup>, Benedict<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born in Providence; married, November 8, 1733, Hannah (Waterman), widow of Absalom King, daughter of John Waterman of Norwich and of Royal Descent, who died in 1758. He died in Norwich, Conn., 1761.

Benedict moved from Newport to Norwich with his brother Oliver about 1730. There he was prominent in the church, business and politics.

### Children:

BENEDICT, b. Aug. 15, 1738; d. Apr. 30, 1739.

83 BENEDICT, b. Jan 14, 1741.

HANNAH, b. Dec. 9, 1742; d. Aug. 31, 1803, at the home of her nephew, Henry, in Montague, Canada.

MARY, b. June 4, 1745.

ABSALOM KING, b. Apr. 4, 1747; d. young.

ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 19, 1749.

ABSALOM, b. Oct. 22, 1750.

MARY, b. Sept. 10, 1753.

ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 29, 1755.

46. OLIVER<sup>5</sup> (*Benedict<sup>4</sup>, Benedict<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married October 1, 1750, Prudence Waldron of Norwich, Conn. Oliver moved to Norwich, Conn., with Benedict, about 1730.

### Children:

PRUDENCE, b. June 3, 1751.

FREEGIFT, b. July 14, 1754; was brought up by his Uncle Benedict, and served in the Navy under Paul Jones; d. unm.

OLIVER, unm.

47. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> (*William<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 18, 1694/5; married, January 27, 1718/9, Anna Coggeshall, of Newport, at Portsmouth, R. I.

## Children (recorded at Portsmouth):

MARY, b. Mar. 19, 1719. Perhaps m. Benj. Lawton, Jan. 16, 1738/9. Had Oliver, David, Timothy and Mary.  
 RUTH, b. Sept. 23, 1721. One Ruth Arnold married Ephraim Cole, 1746.  
 JOHN, b. Mar. 21, 1722/3.  
 RUTH, b. Sept. 13, 1724.  
 WILLIAM, b. Oct. 13, 1726.  
 CALER, b. Dec. 24, 1728.  
 JOSIAH, b. June 27, 1731; d. Mar. 1, 1827, age 95.  
 ELIZABETH, b. June 6, 1733.  
 PELEG, b. May 6, 1735.  
 ANN, b. May 24, 1737.  
 JOHN, b. Aug. 10, 1739.  
 OLIVER, b. Jan. 20, 1742.  
 HANNAH, b. July 16, 1744.

48. CALEB<sup>5</sup> (*William<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 14, 1704; married, December 2, 1736, Abigail, daughter of William and Dorothy Bailey of Little Compton, who was born November 20, 1717.

## Child:

BAILEY.

49. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> (*Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 16, 1712; married, 1st, Patience Gifford, November 23, 1732; married, 2nd, Hannah Gifford (sister of Patience), August, 1737; died about 1766. He resided in Exeter, R. I.

## Children (born in Exeter):

84 ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 24, 1733.  
 — JOSIAH, b. 1734; d. 1739.  
 85 JOSEPH, JR., b. Feb. 3, 1738.  
 86 STEPHEN, b. Apr. 20, 1739.  
 87 SAMUEL, b. Jan. 16, 1741.  
 88 JOSIAH, b. Dec. 31, 1743.  
 89 PATIENCE, b. July 16, 1745.  
 — MARY, b. Oct. 9, 1747; m. Joseph Reynolds; had child Polly.

90 PELEG, b. Feb. 15, 1749.

91 OLIVER, b. Oct. 15, 1750.

JOHN, b. June 20, 1752; d. Saratoga, N. Y.; had one son Joseph, who m. Mary Althouse and several others.

92 CALEB, b. Mar. 17, 1754.

93 ANNA, b. Dec. 25, 1755.

94 EDMUND, b. Dec. 8, 1757.

DORCAS, b. Aug. 1, 1760; m. Christopher Champlin; had issue.

HANNAH, b. July 31, 1765; m. Giles Pierce; had son Oliver and others; went to New York.

50. CALEB<sup>5</sup> (*Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>4</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married Hannah (——). He resided in Exeter, R. I.

Children (born in Exeter):

ELIZABETH, b. June 1, 1749; m. Timothy Lawton; had son, Arnold.

SARAH, b. Jan. 11, 1752; m. Income Potter; had Caleb, who d. 1844, Elisha, and perhaps others.

HANNAH, b. Oct. 11, 1753; m. (——) Smith, and had family

CALEB, b. Nov. 11, 1755.

SAMUEL, b. Dec. 24, 1757; d. unm., Aug. 7, 1821.

95 OLIVER, b. 1759.

96 PELEG, b. Mar. 2, 1762.

GIDEON, b. 1763; m. Rebecca Rathbun, Aug. 18, 1785.

97 RUSSELL, b. 1765.

SOLOMON.

51. ISRAEL<sup>5</sup> (*Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 19, 1701; married, January 14, 1724, Mary, daughter of Peleg and Sarah Rhodes; died August 17, 1743.

He probably resided in Providence. His will was proved there September 19, 1743, and names wife Mary, and Peleg, Remington, Mary and Rosanna, also Mary's children, Elisha Peck and Martha Pond.

Children:

ISRAEL, b. Jan. 30, 1726; d. before 1743.

98 PELEG, b. Oct. 18, 1728.

REMINGTON, of Cranston; d. Feb. 1, 1767, unm. Will made Feb. 21, 1760, left to bro. Peleg, sisters Mary Peck and Rosanna, wife of Christopher Sheldon.

MARY, b. Dec. 27, 1730; d. Dec. 22, 1799; m. Elisha Peck.

ROSANNA, b. Dec. 27, 1737; m. Christopher Sheldon, Jan. 7, 1753,  
who was b. Feb. 29, 1730, d. Nov. 4, 1799.

52. CHRISTOPHER<sup>5</sup> (*Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 7, 1710, in Providence, R. I.; married November 17, 1735, Lydia Tillinghast, who died February 6, 1807. He died January 6, 1791.

Children:

SARAH, b. Feb. 13, 1738; d. Nov. 24, 1828; m., Nov. 30, 1758,  
Richard Godfrey; had sons John, Christopher and Richard.

99 JAMES, b. Feb. 13, 1741.

100 CHRISTOPHER, b. 1744.

Christopher Arnold left a will which was recorded March 10, 1791, in which he left to his wife, Lydia, one-third of all his estate, real and personal, for her life use.

To son James all land where his dwelling house now stands, between Main Street, called Westminster, and Benefit Street in the south part of the town of Providence, saving and reserving the burying place within said boundaries for use of the family.

To son Christopher, Jr., the land where my dwelling house now stands, the whole house with the wharf upon the said lot and all the buildings, privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging, which is the same lot of land purchased of Mr. Roger Williams by my father; all of which in addition to what was given to him by myself and my wife, Lydia Arnold, by a deed dated May 12, 1774.

Reserving for my daughter, Sarah Godfrey, the privilege of living in the house.

Also, to said son Christopher all my house carpenter tools of every nature.

To daughter, Sarah Godfrey, the privilege of living in the north rooms on lower floor of my said dwelling house and the two southernmost rooms of the second story during the time she remains a widow.

To three Grandsons, John Godfrey, Christopher Godfrey and Richard Godfrey, one lot of land I bought of William Ashton 50 feet wide fronting with Main Street to be equally divided between them when the youngest becomes of age; also, one other lot of land bounded westerly on Benefit Street fifty feet wide, to be divided as the other lot.

To James and Christopher all my interest in the Thatch beds to be equally divided between them.

All the rest of my estate, real and personal, equally to my said children, James, Christopher, Jr., and Sarah Godfrey.

53. SIMON<sup>s</sup> (*Israel<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>t</sup>*), born December 25, 1717; married, March 1, 1738/9, Lydia, daughter of Barlow and Lydia (Harding) Greene, who was born March 18, 1728/9, and died 1815. He died Jan., 1774.

His will, 1774, names all the children.

- Children (born in Warwick):

- 101 ESTHER, b. Oct. 23, 1740
- 102 BENJAMIN, b. July 24, 1742.  
     PHEBE, b. Mar. 21, 1744; m. Joshua Hunt; d. Sept. 14, 1818.  
     PATIENCE, b. Dec. 4, 1747; m. Dec. 26, 1765 Stephen, son of  
     Stephen Smith; d. July 31, 1755.
- 103 ISRAEL, b. Feb. 11, 1749.  
     BARLOW, b. Feb. 11, 1749; killed 1769; fell from the ship's mast.
- 104 LYDIA, b. Feb. 23, 1752.  
     ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 2, 1758.

54. JOSIAH<sup>s</sup> (*William<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>t</sup>*), born about 1706; married, 1st, December 9, 1731, Elizabeth, daughter of David and Mary Vaughn; married, 2nd, December 15, 1745, Maplet, daughter of Thomas Remington, and widow of William Wickes; died September 18, 1763.

Josiah's will made September 3, 1763, gives to his wife, Maplet.

Children (born in Warwick):

- MARY, b. Dec. 11, 1732; called wife of Peter Taft in will of her brother Benedict.
- MARGARET, b. Apr. 3, 1735. One Margaret married John Rice Oct. 30, 1763.
- BENEDICT, b. June 21, 1737; d. young.
- 105 DAVID.
- 106 WAITY, b. 1739/40.

By second wife:

107 SARAH, b. May 24, 1748.

108 BENEDICT, b. Mar. 21, 1752.

55. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> (*William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1718; died after 1781. He must have married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Avis (Tibbetts) Rice. John Rice in his will, 1746, mentions his daughters Barbara, wife of Benjamin Arnold (71), and Elizabeth, wife of William Arnold, also a grandson, Thomas Arnold, who must have been the son of Elizabeth. She was born about 1720.

William Arnold above married, second, Prudence Collis, at Warwick, November 3, 1744.

In 1765, William and Prudence Arnold deed to David Arnold and mention brother Josiah.

In 1781, William deeded his home farm to sons Joseph and Thomas of East Greenwich.

Children (probably the following):

109 THOMAS, b. 1740; "son of William" m. Sarah Pearce 1768.  
He removed to East Greenwich.

110 JOSEPH, "son of William m. Anne Foster 1772." He also removed to East Greenwich.

56. REBECCA<sup>5</sup> (*William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 5, 1720. She married, May 27, 1739, Joseph, son of Joseph and Susanna Stafford.

Children (Stafford):

SUSANNA, b. July 1, 1739.

SARAH, b. Dec. 8, 1741.

DELIVERANCE, b. Jan. 5, 1743; m. William, son of Alex. and Mercy (Stafford) Havens, 1764; had Rebecca, b. Apr. 26, 1795, m. Chas. Brayton of Warwick, had son, George Arnold Brayton, who was b. Aug. 4, 1803, and d. Apr. 21, 1880, in East Greenwich.

THOMAS, b. Aug. 23, 1744.

JOSEPH, b. Dec. 3, 1745.

ARNOLD, b. Feb. 22, 1747.



MARGARET, b. Jan. 9, 1751.

MERCY, m. James Shaw.

REBECCA, b. 1763; d. Dec. 31, 1831; unm.

57. CALEB<sup>s</sup> (*William<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married, 1st, Mary, daughter of William Field, about 1753; married, 2nd, Susanna, daughter of Joseph Stafford, widow of Alex McGregor, who was born March 10, 1722, and died January 4, 1809, aged 87. He died March 13, 1799.

Caleb's will, dated 1787, probated 1799, gives to wife Susannah, to sons Joseph, Samuel, William, daughters Robey Arnold, Mary Stafford, Marcey, wife of General Thomas Westcott — Joseph and William, Executors.

His son Samuel was stated to have been gone a long time and unheard from.

Children:

111 JOSEPH, b. Aug. 13, 1755.

SAMUEL, b. June 18, 1757. A mariner, died before his father.

112 WILLIAM, b. July 16, 1762.

MARY, m. Feb. 11, 1773, John, son of Stukeley Stafford.

MARCEY, m. Feb. 4, 1781, Thomas, son of Nathan Westcott.

113 ROBey.

58. JOHN<sup>s</sup> (*William<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married, March 1, 1732/3, Desire Joyce, who died at East Greenwich, July 18, 1777. He died June 20, 1801. She was the daughter of John Joyce and his wife, Esther<sup>s</sup> White (*Jonathan<sup>s</sup>, Peregrine<sup>t</sup>* of the Mayflower).

Children (first two born in Warwick, rest in East Greenwich):

114 PHOEBE, b. May 29, 1734.

115 BARBARA, b. Nov. 19, 1735.

116 JOHN, b. Nov. 22, 1737.

117 WILLIAM, b. Dec. 16, 1739.

ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 14, 1741; d. Dec. 17, 1801; m. Oct. 19, 1762, Capt. John Manchester.

118 ANN, b. Dec. 4, 1744.

119 SARAH, b. Aug. 17, 1747.

59. WILLIAM<sup>s</sup> (*Elisha<sup>a</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 11, 1710; married, May 6, 1733, Phoebe, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Greene) Stafford, who was born April 10, 1710, died May 28, 1799, and buried in Crompton. He died September 7, 1788, age 78.

William Arnold, after his father's death, bought land at the south and west of his farm until he owned the whole tract his father had owned, the Matteson tract excluded. His house, the second built in Crompton, was long and low with the windows hung on hinges, some of the glass being set in lead. A well was near it.

At first the way to the chambers had been on stones projecting from the chimney, then a ladder was used. When William had stairs put in, his daughter Marcy went up and down on her hands and knees, for fear of falling.

When his son Thomas married, William gave him a lot on the Coweset Road on the north side of his farm. Thomas built a two-story house with peaked roof and a lean-to on the back. This house was known, later, as the "Thornton House," and it was not torn down until about 1886. William also willed to Thomas the old house after his wife Phoebe had enjoyed the use of it.

On William's farm was a blacksmith shop used by his son Thomas, who was also a cooper. Thomas with his sons, Josiah and Haynes, made the nails, hinges and iron work for most of the old village houses and did the blacksmith work for the old mill. It is said that four sons, William, Job, Thomas and Benedict, were buried in the old family burying ground in farm No. 10, Coweset.

Children:

120 ANN, b. Apr. 2, 1734.

121 JOB, b. Sept. 26, 1736.

122 WILLIAM, b. Aug. 4, 1738.

123 THOMAS, b. Oct. 26, 1740.

BENEDICT, b. Jan. 5, 1742; d. before 1786.

## 124 PHEBE.

MERCY, unm. in 1787.

William Arnold's Will, Signed as William Arnold son of Elisha, probated July 10, 1789, gives to wife Phoebe, one good feather bed, one side saddle and bridle, one iron pot and kettle, 2 pewter platters, two basins and 6 plates and one milch cow and orders that son Thomas shall keep for wife Phoebe, one milch cow and riding beast both summer and winter. To son Job, land adjoining homestead farm in Coventry. To son William 35 acres of land of homestead farm in Warwick, near land of son Thomas Arnold, and 20 acres of land. To son Thomas, mansion house and remainder of homestead farm in Cowesett. To son Job, one pair oxen, largest plow, largest iron tooth harrow and gun, which belonged to Benedict Arnold, and large draft chain and small iron bar. To sons William and Thomas, cart and wheels, wearing apparel and 1 pair oxen. To son Thomas, cooper tools. To daughter, Phoebe Hopkins, wife of Samuel Hopkins, 1 feather bed and furniture, great iron kettle, 6 chairs, 1 large chest, household goods, 4 pounds lawful money. To daughter Mercy Arnold, "feather bed given my wife by my Aunt Catherine Brown," 1 chest, 1 oval table, 6 chairs and remaining goods. To son, William, rest of farming tackling, to son Thomas, rest of personal estate.

Approved March 12, 1787  
Warwick Probate IV, p. 140-3  
Inventory £43-6-8

60. ELISHA<sup>5</sup> (*Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 25, 1713; died 1775. His will, 1775, names the family given with the exception of Nathaniel.

## Children:

125 NATHAN, b. 1745.

JOSIAH.

ELISHA, m. Dec. 21, 1777, Anne, daughter of William Comstock.

NATHANIEL, probably died young.

SARAH, m. Feb. 1, 1778, William Tibbetts, and had Anthony.

ESTHER, m. Jan. 19, 1772, Thomas, son of John Mathewson, and had son George.

61. NATHANIEL<sup>5</sup> (*Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 15, 1717; married Elizabeth (——) before 1785; died 1802.

Elizabeth was doubtless a second wife, as in 1802 she released dower rights to Nathaniel, Jr., and is styled "present wife."

Samuel Tarbox, in his will 1789, mentions a daughter Elizabeth, wife of Nathaniel Arnold.

In 1798 Nathaniel deeded to Nathaniel, Jr., of West Greenwich.

In 1798 Nathaniel, Jr., of West Greenwich, gave his father a life lease.

The will of Nathaniel Arnold, drawn 1797, names Nathaniel, Jr., of West Greenwich, and Lydia, daughter of Nathaniel, Jr.

Children (only one appears on record):

NATHANIEL (It is possible that he married Elizabeth Tarbox.)  
His dau. Lydia m. Reuben Arnold (see No. 122), Nov. 8, 1801.  
They had dau. Betsy. Reuben d. 1809 and Lydia d. Apr. 13, 1853. Resided in West Greenwich.

62. JAMES<sup>5</sup> (*Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 30, 1719; married, about May 3, 1740, to Freelove Burlingame, who died 1804. He died December 3, 1777. Resided in Warwick.

The will of Freelove, made April, 1804, gives each of her grandchildren six cents, expecting they would add to it and buy a cow; to several of her sons twelve cents towards buying a horse; to daughters, eight cents each.

Children (recorded in Warwick):

126 GIDEON, b. Sept. 14, 1741.

MARTHA, b. Apr. 1, 1743.

HANNAH, b. July 31, 1744.

JAMES, JR., b. Dec. 21, 1745; d. Oct. 13, 1793, ae. 69 yrs., 8 mo., 2 da.; wife Elizabeth d. Aug. 11, 1811, ae. 88.

ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 17, 1747; d. June 7, 1753.

ELEAZER, b. Oct. 27, 1748; m., Mar. 15, 1772, Anna, daughter of Samuel Dyer.

127 CALEB, b. June 28, 1750.

DORCAS, b. Nov., 1751; d. Mar., 1757.

DAVID, b. July 15, 1753.

- 128 GEORGE, b. Oct. 20, 1754.  
 DAUGHTER, b. Feb. 16, 1756; d. Sept. 25, 1756.  
 PELEG, b. Apr. 13, 1757; d. Mar. 20, 1761.  
 WAITE, b. Dec. 31, 1758; d. Apr. 27, 1760.  
 FREELOVE, b. July 12, 1760; m. Nathan Arnold (125).  
 REUBEN, b. Jan. 5, 1762; m. Phoebe Johnson, July 2, 1784.  
 SIMON, b. Dec. 16, 1763.  
 129 ELIJAH, b. Mar. 7, 1769.

63. THOMAS<sup>5</sup> (*Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 25, 1724; died about 1779; married Abigail (——). She signed dower release in 1779. In a deed, 1756, Thomas and Abigail mention land of father Elisha. They resided in Coventry.

Children (as named in a deed of his heirs in 1779):

- JOSEPH, m. Mary (——).  
 CHARLES.  
 ELIZABETH.  
 PATIENCE.  
 130 NATHANIEL.  
 THOMAS.  
 ABIGAIL.  
 ANNE.

64. JOHN<sup>5</sup> (*Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 27, 1731; married at Warwick, November 4, 1758, Deborah, daughter of John Matteson, who died 1804. He died in 1792; resided in Coventry, R. I.

Children (as named in his will):

- PHILIP.  
 CALEB.  
 131 ASAHIEL.  
 ELIZABETH COOK.  
 MARY.  
 WELTHIAN.  
 HANNAH.

The will of Deborah names also

ELLEN LEWIS.

and granddaughters Freelope and Phebe, daus. of son Philip.  
Also brother Thomas Matteson.

65. STEPHEN<sup>5</sup> (*Stephen<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 30, 1709; married, January 16, 1732, Hannah, daughter of William and Elizabeth Case, of Kingston, who married 2nd, November 22, 1736, Jeremiah Corpe, and married 3rd, January 29, 1743, Abram Fourtell, of Gloucester. Stephen<sup>5</sup> died February 12, 1734.

Children:

132 SARAH, b. Nov. 18, 1733.

66. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup> (*Stephen<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 16, 1710/1; died September 29, 1739; married February 1, 1736, Peter Wells (3/2/1), who was born May 4, 1713, son of Peter and Ann (Watson) Wells. They resided in Warwick. He married 2nd, 1740, Ruth Slocum and had four children who settled in Cheshire, Mass.

Children (Wells):

ANN, b. Sept. 23, 1736; m., Mar., 1753, Stukely Westcott. They settled in Cheshire, Mass. She d. 1819. Their children were:  
Freelope, Joseph, Arnold, Stephen, James, Phebe, Rufus, Stukely, Benjamin, Reuben, Anne, Dorcas and Lydia.

ARNOLD, b. Feb. 11, 1738.

ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 18, 1739.

67. COL. JAMES<sup>5</sup> (*James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 11, 1724; married, March 24, 1744, Elizabeth, daughter of Philip (38) and Susannah (Greene) Arnold, who was born November 23, 1724, and died August 11, 1811, aged 88. He died October 13, 1793; resided in Warwick.

This was the cousin to whom Captain Edward made assignment in 1778. His will, 1793, names all the children given.

## Children (recorded in Warwick):

133 OLIVER, b. Jan. 11, 1745.

134 GEORGE, b. Apr. 9, 1747.

JAMES, b. Jan. 9, 1748; m. Jan. 30, 1772, Elizabeth, daughter of Stukely Stafford. She m. 2nd, Dec. 16, 1798, Christopher Arnold (100). He d. about 1796.

"Elisha Arnold 'son of James' deed married Sarah Gorton, of William March 6, 1806." Perhaps son of this James.

135 MOSES, b. Aug. 13, 1759, in Warwick.

136 SARAH, b. Nov. 7, 1751.

137 PHILIP, b. May 15, 1753.

68. RHODES<sup>5</sup> (*James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 19, 1733/4, at Cranston, R. I.; married, November 4, 1756, Almey Remington.

## Children:

HORACE.

NATHANIEL.

EDWARD.

CHARLES.

ELIZABETH, m. Dr. Isaac Senter Nov., 1778.

Dr. Senter was a surgeon on Arnold's campaign against Quebec and was President of the Society of the Cincinnati in Rhode Island. He was born 1753, in Londonderry, N. H., and died at Newport, Dec. 21, 1799. Children: Horace Gates, Nathaniel G., Edward G., Charles C., Eliza A., who m. Rev. Nathan B. Crocker, Rector of St. Johns, in Providence.

SARAH.

69. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> (*Josiah<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 22, 1725, in Warwick; married 1st, 1753, Ann Lockwood, who died in 1772; married 2nd, Susannah (——). He died 1800.

In 1782 Joseph and Susannah lived in Providence.

JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>, of Warwick, a housewright, bought in 1782 of Jonathan Tourtillot for £1200 a 42-foot lot westerly side of Town Street near lower end of Town opposite barn lot that doth belong to our honored father; on

easterly side of said Town Street; in 1786 he sold for £370 to Jonathan Remington a lot of land on west side of River near great bridge;

He died 1799; will proved 1800, Executor, John Sheldon, son of Joseph Sheldon.

He willed —

To Grandson Josias, eldest son of my son Joseph, dec. the undivided 12th part of Pawtuxet Rock Island given to me by my father.

To Grandson, Josias, also a large silver tablespoon, being same that belonged to my Grandfather, Israel; also, the large family Bible.

To Grandson William Arnold, the mansion house estate where I now reside consisting of dwelling house, lot of land, wharf, etc.; also one pair of gold sleeve buttons and a maple desk.

To granddaughter Anne Lockwood Arnold all his public securities, both funded and unfunded, more particularly those standing on "Books of the Commission of Loans for Dist. of R. I."; also give her bed and furniture, 6 large tablespoons and 6 small silver spoons, 2 large pewter platters, 2 large pewter basons, ½ doz pewter plates, &c.

To Susannah, his 2nd. wife, bed, furniture and \$120.00 per year for life and use for life of the great room and little bedroom and what furniture she needs.

Rest of property to 3 grandchildren equally.

Inventory \$3743.72 personal and \$2700.00 for dwelling house and wharf; among personal items mortgage deeds \$1000.00, \$506.75 and \$999.08, loan office certificate \$1109.35.

The son, Joseph, above, about 1761 lived in the house before mentioned, where his daughter Ann and his other children were born. He and his wife died at an early age and nearly the same time of life, neither quite 35 years. Joseph's father outlived him four years. His sons Josias and William followed the sea and Josias died on shipboard.

Children (by first wife):

ANN, b. 1754; d. unm.

ELIZABETH, b. 1755; d. unm.

RUTH, b. 1758; d. unm.



ROBEY, b. 1759; d. before 1800.

138 JOSEPH, JR., b. 1761.

WAITE, b. 1763; d. before 1800.

JONAS, b. 1767; d. before 1800.

AMOS, b. 1769, d. before 1800.

70. SUSANNA<sup>5</sup> (*Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 23, 1716, in Warwick; married 1st, March 13, 1735, as his second wife, Jabez, son of Jabez and Mary (Barton) Greene, of Coventry, who died 1754; married 2nd, April 16, 1761, William Anthony.

Children (Greene):

SUSANNA, b. Apr. 27, 1736; m. Silas Weaver.

MARY, b. Dec. 31, 1737; m. Edward Gorton.

MARGARET, b. Apr. 28, 1740; m. Jacob Greene, a brother of Gen. Nathaniel Greene.

CATHERINE, b. Mar. 18, 1747.

GRIFFIN, b. Feb. 16, 1749; m. Sarah Greene, a cousin of Gen. Nathaniel.

71. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup> (*Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 1, 1722; married, October 14, 1744, Barbara, daughter of John Rice, who died October 4, 1814, age 91. He died February 25, 1799, age 77 years.

He was buried on Judge Stephen's farm near Pontiac.

His will names wife Barbara and children as given except those who died young.

To Benjamin<sup>6</sup> a farm in Coventry about a mile above Washington Village. His son, Thomas, established the Acid Works which have continued to be operated by his heirs (1875).

To sons John Rice and Philip farms in Cranston;

To Stephen land in Warwick;

To Henry the farm on the south side of the Pawtuxet River;

To Dutee the Homestead Farm on the opposite side of the River;

To Thomas land in Warwick;

Henry kept a Tavern on the south side of the River for many years.

The farm given to his son John Rice<sup>6</sup> Arnold is now the State Farm in Cranston, Pontiac about a mile north of Apponaug, near Cranston line.

Captain Benjamin Greene<sup>3</sup>, "Tobacco Ben" and his cousin Job<sup>8</sup> Greene, son of John<sup>2</sup>, were considered the wealthiest men in Warwick. They speculated in land and in slaves; also owned shares in ships making voyages to Africa, West Indies and England.

Capt. Benjamin Greene owned the large fields extending from corners on Natick Road south to the Cranston line; these were cultivated by his slaves who raised large crops of tobacco which was chiefly shipped to England.

The original house built by Capt. Benj. Greene is still standing and in good repair, a large two story house; the farm now owned by descendants of Judge Dutée and in care of a Swedish family who have the use of the farm and part of the house for caretaking.

The old slave burial ground which was on a gravelly knoll west of the Arnold Cemetery is obliterated. There was an Indian village on it previous to 1675.

Children (recorded in Warwick):

- 139 BENJAMIN, b. Apr. 2, 1749.
- STEPHEN, b. June 23, 1750.
- 140 JOHN RICE, b. 1751.
- 141 PHILIP, b. Nov. 17, 1755.
- 142 HENRY, b. 1756.
- 143 THOMAS, b. July 1, 1759.
- 144 DUTÉE, b. July 30, 1763.
- MARY, b. 1761; d. Feb. 2, 1782.
- ELIZABETH, b. 1753; d. Feb. 10, 1771, ae. 18.

72. PHILIP<sup>5</sup> (*Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 9, 1726; married, January 10, 1749, Phoebe, daughter of Toleration Harris; died about 1790, in Warwick.

Children:

- 145 JOHN, b. 1750.
  - 146 PHILIP, b. May 28, 1763.
  - 147 ANDREW, b. 1761.
- HARRIS, m. Sept. 19, 1790, Hannah, dau. of Jonathan Weaver, of E. Greenwich; had John H., who m. Mary Baker and had

2 daus. and perhaps George H. (1802-1865), who had dau. Lucy (1834-1845), and George W. (1842-1853).

WELTHIAN.

ROBEY, m. May 2, 1784, Edmund, son of Job Arnold (121).

148 SARAH.

149 PHOEBE.

SUSANNAH, b. 1750; m. David Weightman; d. Aug. 3, 1814.

73. THOMAS<sup>5</sup> (*Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 22, 1730, in Warwick; married, 1756, Hannah Randall, who was born 1739 and died Oct. 26, 1819, age 80. He died November 12, 1819, age 89, at Apponaug on Arnold's Neck.

His will made May 30, 1804, gives to sons Frederick, Bowen, George, and Wanton, to wife, Hannah, to daughters, Susannah Matteson and Polly, and for the support of his brother Jonathan.

Children:

SUSANNAH, b. Dec. 5, 1756; m. Nathan Matteson.

ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 17, 1758; d. Jan. 11, 1782.

RANDALL, b. Dec. 11, 1760; d. Dec. 12, 1780.

PATIENCE, b. 1762; d. Apr. 6, 1790.

BETSEY, b. Aug. 11, 1761; d. Jan. 11, 1782.

150 BOWEN, b. Aug. 11, 1767.

POLLY, b. 1769; d. Aug. 6, 1850; unm.

151 FREDERICK, b. Apr. 7, 1770.

152 WANTON, b. 1772.

153 GEORGE.

NATHANIEL, d. before 1759.

VARNUM, d. 1778, ae. 1 yr.

74. STEPHEN<sup>5</sup> (*Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 3, 1732; married, June 16, 1751, Ann, daughter of Josiah and Ann (Low) Haynes, who was born November 28, 1732, and died October 13, 1798. He died May 19, 1816; resided in Warwick.

He was called "The Tory," also called Judge Stephen. First three children recorded in Warwick.

## Children:

EDWARD, b. Mar. 20, 1752; unm.

MARY, b. Oct. 30, 1753; m. Feb. 21, 1777, Jos. Manchester, of N. Kingston.

154 BENEDICT, b. Mar. 14, 1756.

155 ANTHONY, b. Feb. 16, 1758.

STEPHEN, b. Oct. 2, 1759; d. Apr. 2, 1766; unm.

BARBARA, b. Oct. 13, 1762; m. Aug. 7, 1800, Thomas Eldridge; died Feb. 12, 1837; had dau. Anna, b. Feb. 1, 1802.

156 CHRISTOPHER, b. Apr. 20, 1764.

ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 4, 1766; m. June 19, 1791, Elisha Wightman, of Cranston; d. July 3, 1841, and buried at Knotty Oak; had a son Christopher.

ANNE, b. Mar. 6, 1769; m. June 25, 1789, Caleb Brayton, of Coventry; had Ann, Sion and Martha.

PHOEBE, b. Feb. 14, 1771; m. July 10, 1791, Sion, son of Oliver (133) and Almey (Greene) Arnold.

# HISTORY OF WARWICK, BY OLIVER PAYSON FULLER PROVIDENCE, 1875, PAGE 104

In September, 1774, quite a serious affair that assumed the form of a riot occurred at East Greenwich, occasioned by a number of inhabitants of the town having hung one of the Warwick inhabitants in effigy. *Judge Stephen Arnold*, of Warwick was the person that had awakened the opposition of a considerable number of persons and led to their manifestation of contempt on the part of our neighbors of East Greenwich. He was a judge of Common Pleas and had been charged with Tory principles, though it hardly appears from the records that he was guilty. He made a violent opposition to some politicians, and denounced some of the leaders with so much asperity that his opponents took this method of revenge. Arnold appears to have been much incensed at this method of retaliation, and influenced a large number of his sympathizers, who finally went to East Greenwich and threatened to destroy the village. Deputy Governor Sessions ordered the Cadet and Light Infantry to Greenwich to support the sheriff. Governor Greene, grandson of Captain Benjamin Greene (the mother was Catherine, second daughter of Captain Benjamin Greene, and the mother of Judge Arnold was Susannah, Mrs. Greene's eldest sister. Captain Greene was son of Thomas and grandson of John Greene, Sr.). Governor Greene, who was cousin to Judge Arnold and who lived on the old Greene homestead in

Warwick near Greenwich, recommended moderate measures and interceded in Arnold's behalf. The parley that was held resulted in Judge Arnold's making a written confession of his wrong in encouraging the riot, while he maintained his right to express himself freely on all matters. In this confession, which he publicly read at the time, he declared himself opposed to the scheme for taxing the Colonies by Great Britain.

Judge Arnold was several times elected subsequently to important offices and the cloud that had unfortunately gathered over him soon passed away. He is represented as a "tall, slim man, active in his habits, social and somewhat eccentric." He was a descendant of the Pawtuxet Arnolds, and born September 3, 1732. His father was Philip, son of Stephen, and grandson of Stephen, and great grandson of William, the first of the family in this state.

At a town meeting held January 11, 1768, of which Judge Philip Greene was moderator, a committee consisting of Col. Benjamin Waterman, James Rhodes, Capt. Benjamin Greene, Stephen Arnold, Thomas Wickes, Thomas Rice, Jr., and John Warner, Jr., was appointed to draft resolutions adverse to the importation of goods from England and favorable to the development of home manufacturers. He was then a young man and gave promise of much influence and usefulness, which was afterward fulfilled.

Stephen Arnold of Pawtuxet, his grandfather, was one of the largest landholders in the town. Judge Arnold married Ann, daughter of Captain Josiah Haynes, June 16, 1751. One of his daughters, Elizabeth, married Elisha Wightman, of Coventry. While in conversation about the New London turnpike passing through the lands of his son, he fell dead in the road near the Methodist Parsonage in Centreville, May 19, 1816, in the 84th year of his age. Two of his sons came to their end in the same sudden manner not long afterward. Benedict, while riding to Apponaug, dropped dead from his horse, and his oldest son dropped from his chair and expired just after he had eaten a hearty dinner.

Judge Stephen<sup>s</sup> had ten children. The fourth child was a son, Anthony, who was born February 16, 1758, and died May 12, 1837, leaving a son, Oliver C., who was born January 2, 1794, and died in 1879, leaving one child, a daughter, Mary C., who was born in 1834 and died in 1919. To her Oliver C. left all his property, which included

about 30 acres of the old home, a great many articles of furniture, house furnishings, bedding, etc., including many antiques — “trinkets,” she called them — that had come from her great-grandfather, Stephen<sup>5</sup> Arnold. These included Shirt Buttons and a “Stock” that went with them.

It is interesting to note that Judge Stephen Arnold owned the “Shirt Buttons and Stock” which are mentioned in the will of his grandmother, Mary Arnold (16). These articles she willed to her grandson Stephen<sup>5</sup> (*Stephen*<sup>4</sup>). He died in 1735, the same year as his grandmother. The articles were then given to her second grandchild bearing the name Stephen, who was Judge Stephen.

From him these same articles descended to Mary Arnold, a daughter of Oliver Arnold, granddaughter of Anthony Arnold (155).

These articles are listed among the effects of Oliver Arnold. Mr. Arthur James, a genealogist and antiquarian, lived as a near neighbor of Mary Arnold, and he was greatly interested in these ancient heirlooms, and finally bought them.

Mr. James greatly assisted the author of this genealogy, who is lineally descended from Mary Arnold (16), and he was glad to transfer these priceless heirlooms to him. To the author it is a great satisfaction to possess these ancient articles which belonged to a grandson of the first of his family in this country, and who was his own ancestor.

#### WILL OF JUDGE STEPHEN ARNOLD

In The Name of God Amen. I, Stephen Arnold of Warwick in the County of Kent and State of Rhode Island, &c., Yeoman, being in Health of Body and of a sound mind and Memory, Thanks be to God therefor, and calling to mind the Mortality of my Body and that it is appointed for all men once to Die, I do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament that is to say principally and first of all I recommend my Soul to God who gave it and my Body to the Earth to be buried

in a Decent Christianlike manner at the Discretion of my Executor herein after mentioned and as touching such wordly estate as I may die possessed of I give and dispose of in the following manner and form, viz:

IMPRIMIS My Will is that my just Debts and funeral charges be paid by my executor herein after named in a short convenient time after my Decease.

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my son Edward Arnold twenty-five acres of my Homestead Farm lying and being at the east end of my land not before disposed of bounded northwardly on Land of my son Anthony Arnold and Southwardly on land of my son Benedict Arnold and to extend West until it makes twenty-five acres no more no less to hold during his Natural life and after his decease to be equally divided between Anthony Arnold on the one part and George Spencer Arnold and Stephen Arnold (sons of Benedict Arnold) on the other part, Anthony's to be the North part or half and George and Stephen the south part or the other half to each one, their heirs and assigns forever.

ITEM All the Remaining part of my lands and Homestead Farms (except the House and Acre lot where I now reside) I give and Devise unto my Daughters and Grand Children named in the Devise namely as follows: Mary Manchester, Barbara Eldredge, Elizabeth Whitman, Phebe Arnold, Ann Marcy Turner, Sion Arnold Brayton and Martha LaValley Brayton to be put into five shares. Mary Manchester to have half a share, Phebe Arnold to have one share and an half, Barbara Eldredge one share, Elizabeth Wightman one share and the other remaining share to be equally divided between Ann Marcy Turner, Sion Arnold Brayton and Martha Levalley Brayton to them, their heirs and Assigns forever.

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my affectionate Grand Daughters Ann Marcy Turner and Martha Levalley Brayton my Dwelling House wherein I now reside together with all the Lands and Buildings Fruit Trees, &c., belonging to the same (except the Household Goods and provisions that may remain) tis my will should be to the use of my Grand Daughter Martha Levalley Brayton (excepting what is herein after given away) to them their heirs and assigns forever.

ITEM I give and Devise unto my affectionate son Edward Arnold the bed and bedding which he commonly lies on and also my wearing apparel.

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my beloved Daughter Barbara Eldridge my high Case of Drawers.

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my affectionate son Christopher all my books that are not given away at my Decease to remain to him forever.

ITEM My farming tools and utencills are among my sons and may remain to them as they are now devided and if after my Decease there is not enough due to my estate to pay my just Debts and funeral charges my Will is that what may be wanting in that respect should be paid by my children in proportion to what I have given them by Deed or otherwise.

LASTLY, I do herein appoint my son in law Elisha Wightman my whole and sole Executor to this my Last Will and Testament ratifying and Confirming this and no other as such and all my estate not herein disposed of both Real and personal to be and remain to my above said Executor his heirs and Assigns forever.

In Testimony Whereof I do hereunto set my Hand and Seal this tenth day of August in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and thirteen and the thirty-seventh of American Independence.

STEPHEN ARNOLD

Signed Sealed and Delivered published pronounced and Declared by the said Stephen Arnold, Esq. as and for his Last Will and Testament in the presence of us who at the same at his request in his presence and in the presence of each other hereunto set our Names as Witnesses to the same.

JONAS GREENE  
SAMUEL GREENE  
WILLIAM GREENE JUN  
AMOS COLLINS

Inventory page 95  
1480-68

Among the bills: coffin 12.50  
BENEDICT Adm.

Probated June 10, 1816  
Recorded June 16, 1816

75. SARAH<sup>s</sup> (*Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1743; married, November 23, 1759, Jonathan Gorton; resided in Warwick, R. I.



## Children (Gorton):

BOBY, b. Jan. 30, 1761; d. Nov. 16, 1797; m., 1780, Philip (141), son of Benjamin Arnold.

SAMUEL, b. Jan. 23, 1763; d. May 5, 1793.

SARAH, b. June 17, 1770; d. May 22, 1775.

MARY, b. July 10, 1773; d. June 14, 1794.

SARAH, b. Nov. 16, 1776; m. 1st, Thomas Arnold (143); m. 2nd, Thomas Holden.

76. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> (*Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1736; married, about 1756, Dinah Whitman; died 1819.

In 1785, Joseph and Dinah deeded to son Nicholas.

In 1787, Joseph and Dinah deeded to sons Joseph and John.

## Children:

157 NICHOLAS, b. Apr. 3, 1758.

JOSIAH.

158 JOSEPH, b. Jan. 23, 1762.

159 ANN.

160 JOHN.

77. GIDEON<sup>5</sup> (*Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1741, in Warwick; married, November 22, 1767, Patience, daughter of Elisha and Patience (Edmunds) Brown, who was born August 5, 1749 and died May, 1803. He died March 5, 1796, age 55 years; resided in Warwick.

His will, dated 1796, mentions the children named, except Mary.

## Children:

DANIEL, b. Mar. 24, 1768; d. at Adams, Mass., Aug. 19, 1797.

SARAH, b. Mar. 12, 1770; m., Apr. 3, 1785, Olney Baker.

161 BENJAMIN, b. Dec. 24, 1771.

MARY, b. May 6, 1773; d. Oct. 14, 1776.

LUCY, b. Apr. 20, 1775; m., Sept. 11, 1798, Henry Jerrauld, b. 1778.

GEORGE, b. Jan. 4, 1777; d. at Buenos Aires.

PATIENCE, b. June 9, 1779; m., May 4, 1805, Tallman Whitmarsh and resided in Cheshire, Mass. Tallman Whitmarsh d. Oct. 5, 1842, ae. 56.

Children (Whitmarsh):

Patience, d. June 4, 1856, ae. 67.

Emeline, d. Dec. 19, 1836, ae. 29.

Benjamin.

Melissa, m. Gaylord Amsden.

Lucy, m. Jerome Sweet.

78. STEPHEN<sup>s</sup> (*Edward<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), of Pawtuxet, R. I.; born 1738, in Pawtuxet, R. I.; married, March 6, 1758, Rhoda, daughter of Randall and Dinah (Greene) Rice, who was born February 20, 1741, and died October 19, 1818. He died October 1, 1812, in Clarendon, Vt.; buried in East Clarendon, Vt.

For further details of the emigration from Rhode Island to Vermont of Stephen<sup>s</sup> (78), his wife, four children and other relatives and connections, see the biographies of Edward<sup>t</sup> (43) and Robey<sup>s</sup> (168).

The other children of Stephen were born in Clarendon, Vt., including Stephen<sup>s</sup>, who married Permelia Clark about 1797 and removed to Peru, N. Y., about 1803 with his father-in-law, Captain Edmund Clark.

Stephen<sup>s</sup> was the first Town Clerk of Clarendon, Vt., beginning in 1778.

Miss Hemenway, in her *History of Rutland, Vt.*, says Stephen<sup>s</sup> (*Edward<sup>t</sup>*) was a man of integrity and a faithful member of the Church, but found it impossible on exciting occasions to overcome the habit of profanity acquired in earlier life when he was master of sailing vessels on the ocean. On one occasion, in attempting to pull a woodchuck out of a cleft in a rock, he got his fingers in the animal's mouth, when he poured forth a volume of oaths so extraordinary that he was arraigned before the Church court to answer therefor, but after

a careful hearing of the case "he was excused for swearing when the woodchuck bit his finger." According to the Vermont Revolutionary Rolls, page 332, he is recorded as serving in Captain Ichabod Robinson's Company.

Children:

- 162 JOHN, b. Dec. 22, 1760, in Warwick, R. I.
- 163 MARCY, b. Nov. 12, 1762, in Cranston, R. I.
- 164 MARY, b. Oct. 22, 1764.
- 165 LYDIA, b. Jan. 16, 1767.
- 166 RANDALL, b. Sept. 22, 1769, in Clarendon, Vt.
- 167 HANNAH, b. Aug. 13, 1772.
- DINAH, b. Nov. 19, 1774; d. July 31, 1794; unm.
- 168 ROBEY, b. Oct. 2, 1778.
- 169 STEPHEN, b. Dec. 22, 1779.
- SARAH, b. May 14, 1781, in Clarendon, Vt.; m., Oct. 16, 1803, Joseph Mihill.

79. OLIVER<sup>s</sup> (*Edward<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>*), born 1746, in Warwick, R. I.; married, about 1768, Elnathan, daughter of Randall Rice; died January 9, 1834, in Clarendon, Vt. (Also given as February 15, 1834.)

Oliver<sup>s</sup> came with his brother Stephen<sup>s</sup> and father-in-law, Captain Randall Rice, from Rhode Island to Clarendon, Vt. After the battle of Bennington, when the British started on the retreat, they forced him with his oxen to carry their supplies north for several days, but he finally escaped from them by a forged pass and returned home. He was called the Sailor Farmer, as having been a sailor his way of cutting down trees was to climb to the top and cut the limbs before cutting down the tree.

The Vermont Revolutionary Rolls mention him on several pages. He was in Captain Abe Saulsbury's Company October 17, 1777 (p. 58); in Captain Thomas Sawyer's Company November, 1778 (p. 96); in Captain Ichabod Robinson's Company in 1780 (p. 331); in the same Company in 1781 (p. 585); Scout four days (p.

645); Captain Salsbury's Company was formed by the towns of Wallingford, Clarendon, Rutland and Pittsford, Vt., on being alarmed by the enemy's coming to Pittsford, taking some prisoners and plundering some houses.

He built a store in Danby, Vt., in 1803. He was granted a pension on June, 1832, in the Vermont Militia of \$61.55 yearly.

Children (all born in Clarendon):

170 CALEB, b. Oct. 29, 1770.

171 PHOEBE, b. June 5, 1772.

WILLIAM, b. Apr. 3, 1774; d. June 12, 1796.

EDWARD, b. Apr. 5, 1775; m. Sally (———), and had Wm. R., Mar. 11, 1806.

CARRYADA, b. Sept. 17, 1779; m. Samuel Stanley, and had Edward and others.

172 OLIVER, b. Oct. 7, 1780.

LUCINDA, b. June 30, 1782; m. Daniel Chaplin; moved to Hartland, N. Y.

173 RICE, b. Mar. 15, 1783.

BETSEY, b. 1785; m., Mar., 1818, Newton Collins of Vermont.

174 GREENE, b. Jan. 31, 1790.

175 SHELDON, b. Aug. 18, 1792.

80. SARAH<sup>5</sup> (*Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1753, in Cranston, R. I.; died 1803; married 1st, April 2, 1769, Charles Rhodes, Jr.; no issue. After the death of her husband she removed to Clarendon, Vt., where her brothers had settled. She married 2nd, in 1785, Rev. Nathaniel Fisk, of Brandon, Vt.

Children (Fisk):

EDWARD, b. Dec. 3, 1787; resided in Brandon, Vt.

176 SARAH, b. Mar., 1789.

81. SIMON<sup>5</sup> (*Ephraim<sup>4</sup>, Elisha<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 2, 1736; married, about 1757, Hannah, daughter of Stephen and Zerviah Chapman; died January 4, 1820. He belonged to the Society of Friends.

The will of Simon, August 29, 1798, gives to wife Hannah, to sons Ephraim and Cyrus, Ebenezer and Uriah, to daughters Zerviah and Freelove.

Children (recorded in Warwick):

SAMUEL, b. July 9, 1759; d. May 8, 1779.

PHOEBE, b. Apr. 16, 1761; m., Apr. 25, 1782, Olney Stone; d. May, 12, 1783.

177 EPHRAIM, b. Dec. 17, 1763.

178 EBENEZER, b. Nov. 16, 1765.

179 CYRUS, b. Aug. 1, 1768.

ZERVIAH, b. Apr. 17, 1770; d. Jan. 25, 1800.

URIAH, b. Feb. 10, 1772.

LYDIA, b. Feb. 11, 1774; d. Aug. 15, 1797.

FREELove, b. Nov. 25, 1775; d. Mar. 28, 1855.

82. URIAH<sup>5</sup> (*Ephraim<sup>4</sup>, Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 5, 1738; married, about 1761, Sarah Fenner, who married, 2nd, Captain Zachariah Tucker, and died September 7, 1777, age 35 years, 6 months. Uriah<sup>5</sup> died May 23, 1769; resided in Cranston.

His will, 1769, names wife Sarah and the four children living.

Children:

180 FREELove, b. 1761.

181 ELISHA, b. Jan. 22, 1763.

182 NICHOLAS, b. Feb. 16, 1767.

EDMUND, b. 1769; d. at Ft. Dauphin, 1795; unm.

LYDIA, d. Dec. 17, 1766; aè. 2 yrs.

## SIXTH GENERATION

83. BENEDICT<sup>a</sup> (*Benedict<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>t</sup>, Benedict<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>t</sup>*), born January 14, 1741, at Norwich, Conn.; married 1st, 1761, Margaret Mansfield; married 2nd, April 8, 1779, at Philadelphia, Margaret, daughter of Edward Shippen; died June 14, 1801, in London.

In 1798, the King of Great Britain granted to General Benedict Arnold and to his family, 13,400 acres of land, to be selected from the waste lands of the Crown of Upper Canada. The King dispensed with the condition requiring his residence in Canada because of Arnold's meritorious service at Guadaloupe. General Arnold authorized his sons Richard and Henry to locate these lands — an authority confirmed by Mrs. Arnold after her husband's death.

### Children (by first wife):

BENEDICT, b. Feb. 14, 1768; d., ae. 27, in Jamaica. An artillery officer.

RICHARD, b. Aug. 22, 1769; m., Dec. 30, 1804, Margaret, dau. of Samuel Weatherhead, of Augusta, Canada, where he lived. Had 9 children. A dau. Margaret, m. John McEwen, of Essex Co., Ontario, Canada.

HENRY, b. (———); m., Dec. 4, 1796, Hannah Ten Eyck of New York; d. Dec. 8, 1826, in New York City. They had a notable family.

### Children (by second wife):

EDWARD, was in the 6th Bengal Cavalry and d. Dec. 13, 1813, in Singapore India.

JAMES ROBERT, was a General in English Army, K. C. and K. H.; d. Dec. 27, 1854; m. Virginia Goodrich; no issue. He resembled his father in personal appearance.

GEORGE, Lieut. 7th Bengal Cavalry; d. 1865; m. Anne Browning. A son, George W., m. a dau. of Sir Thomas Saton. Their dau., Mary Sophia, m. Rev. Arthur W. Ingram.

183 WILLIAM FITCH, b. June 25, 1794, in London.

SOPHIA M., m. Col. Pownall Phipps.

84. ABIGAIL<sup>s</sup> (*Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 24, 1733; married Stephen Watson.

Children (Watson):

JOSIAH, m. (——) Watson.

STEPHEN.

ARNOLD, d. Feb. 2, 1811; unm.

184 ESTHER.

PATIENCE, m. Alexander Gardiner.

85. JOSEPH<sup>s</sup> (*Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 3, 1738; married, April 4, 1760, Mercy, daughter of Samuel Browning, Jr.

Children:

SAMUEL, unm.

BENJAMIN, m. Lizzie Browning.

HANNAH, m. Beriah Waite.

ABIGAIL, m. Christopher Waite.

86. STEPHEN<sup>s</sup> (*Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 20, 1739, at Exeter; married, March 3, 1760, Martha, daughter of Nicholas Gardiner. She was born 1739 and died 1819. Stephen<sup>s</sup> died February 24, 1810, at Stephentown, N. Y.

In 1765, he was Lieutenant, in 1766, Captain of North Kingstown Third Company of Militia.

His will names wife, Martha, and family as below, except Mary.

Children:

MARY, m. Beriah Douglass.

HONOR, b. Aug. 28, 1760; m. Samuel Carpenter, Feb. 6, 1783; d. Apr. 16, 1840.

185 MARTHA, b. 1762.

BERIAH, b. 1763; d. Sept. 29, 1802; had dau. Martha.

AMEY, b. Nov. 18, 1765; m. Robert Gardiner, Mar. 14, 1786. He was b. Feb. 13, 1766.

87. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 16, 1741; married Mary, daughter of George Nichols, of Ridge Hill, North Kingstown, who died January 7, 1809, age 68. He died April 25, 1808; resided in Exeter.

Children:

JONATHAN NICHOLS, b. Aug. 6, 1778; m. Hannah Gardiner.

ELIZA, b. Nov. 6, 1770; m., June 18, 1806, Samuel Spink.

ALICE, b. Apr. 3, 1773; m. Christopher Champlain.

SUSANNAH, b. Jan. 3, 1775; d. Mar. 25, 1786.

JOSEPH, b. Sept. 16, 1776; d. Apr. 1, 1786.

186 SARAH, b. July 19, 1780.

88. JOSIAH<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 31, 1743; married, July 9, 1775, Freelove Case, who died aged 88 years.

Children:

BENEDICT, b. Nov. 23, 1781; m. Polly Lawton.

187 JOSIAH.

CATHERINE, m. Arnold Sherman.

ABBY, m. Ichabod Peterson; no issue.

BETSEY, b. Dec. 7, 1791; m., Nov., 1816, Moses Mawrey; d. 1884. They had Robert, Elizabeth and Hannah, who m. Joseph B. Arnold, of Exeter Hill.

WILLIAM, b. Dec. 1, 1796; m. Betsey Sweet, of Exeter, who lived to be over 90 yrs. old. She d. Jan. 15, 1880, at East Greenwich, at son Joshua's.

SARAH.

89. PATIENCE<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 16, 1745; married Abraham Green; lived in North Kingston.

Children (Green):

188 BENJAMIN.

189 WILLIAM.

RUTH, unm.

JARVIS, d. at sea; unm.

HANNAH, m. James Hendrick.

NATHANIEL, m. Martha Northrup; had large family.



90. PELEG<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 15, 1749; married Margaret Slocum, who died in North Kingston, April, 1823, aged 67. He died November 27, 1839, aged 91; resided in North Kingston.

Children:

- 190 JOSEPH, b. Sept. 19, 1779.
- 191 WILLIAM, b. Sept. 6, 1781.  
ELVERTON, b. June 18, 1783; d. unm.
- 192 GEORGE, b. May 23, 1785.
- 193 MARY, b. Aug. 9, 1787.  
SUSANNAH, b. Nov. 3, 1791; m. Joseph Hall; d. Aug. 9, 1875;  
had one son, Joseph, who m. (——) Miller, lived on Block  
Island, and had a family.

91. OLIVER<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 15, 1750; married 1st, Sarah Nichols; married 2nd, November 24, 1782, Hannah Reynolds; married 3rd, Anna Allen; died in Exeter, aged 76 years; resided in Exeter.

Children:

- OLIVER, m. Dorcas Phillips.
- 194 LUCY, b. May 14, 1790.  
SARAH, m. Joseph Thurston; no issue.  
DORCAS, m. Jesse Gardiner.  
EXPERIENCE, m. Ezekiel Reynolds.

92. CALEB<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 17, 1754; married Hannah Taylor, who died July 21, 1827, aged 66 years. He died November 8, 1844, at Centerville, R. I., aged 91.

He was on the Pension list of 1840, aged 86.

Children:

- CALEB, b. Feb. 27, 1827; d. ae. 27; unm.
- JOSEPH JOHNSON, m. Marey Stock.
- WILLIAM, b. May 6, 1795; d. Nov. 30, 1866, at Centerville; unm.
- STEPHEN, m. Ann Green.

MOLLY, d. in Bristol, ae. 90; unm.

195 EXPERIENCE, b. Jan. 21, 1789.

JAMES, lived and died in Providence.

HANNAH, m. (——) Wood; lived in Bristol.

PATIENCE, d. Nov. 14, 1811, ae. 22, at Exeter.

93. ANNA<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 25, 1755; married, June 12, 1774, Col. Micah Whitmarsh.

Children (Whitmarsh):

JOSEPH, b. Aug. 11, 1775; d. 1776.

NANCY, b. Sept. 17, 1778.

JOB, b. Apr. 4, 1780.

POLLY, b. Feb. 16, 1782.

SUSAN COOK, b. Sept. 3, 1785.

94. EDMUND<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 8, 1757; married 1st, April 20, 1777, at North Kingston, Abby, daughter of George Hains; married 2nd, Elinor Brown. He died March 9, 1843, aged 86; resided in Exeter.

Children:

196 EDMUND.

JOHN, b. July, 1780; m. Sarah Sherman, who d. Oct. 9, 1839; d. July 19, 1862.

197 POLLY, b. Dec. 18, 1781.

CHARLES, b. June 17, 1784; unm.

JOSEPH, b. 1786; m. Ann Reynolds; went to Pennsylvania.

SAMUEL, b. June 13, 1790; m. Esther, dau. of Joseph Arnold; d. Jan. 24, 1852.

ABBY, b. Feb. 22, 1792; m. Benjamin Champlain; no issue.

198 HANNAH, b. Feb. 10, 1794.

199 DOBCAS, b. June 7, 1796.

SHEFFIELD, b. May 8, 1799; m. Mary Clarke.

95. OLIVER<sup>6</sup> (*Caleb<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 12, 1759; married, May 8, 1785, at North Kingston, Phebe Lawton.

## Children (born in Exeter) :

AMIE, b. June 15, 1785.

MERCY, b. July 16, 1787.

DORCAS, b. Mar. 17, 1790.

JAMES, b. Aug. 4, 1796; d. Mar. 10, 1745.

OLIVER (given in some records).

96. PELEG<sup>6</sup> (*Caleb<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 21, 1762; married, October 20, 1785, at North Kingston, Lucy, daughter of Beriah Hopkins, of West Greenwich; died February, 1823.

He and several of his descendants were buried on the Metcalf farm west of "Nooseneck Hill" Road, near the old Jeremiah Ellis house, where Elizabeth Ellis, wife of Rowland<sup>7</sup> Arnold was born.

## Children :

BERIAH, b. Dec. 30, 1787; d. Feb. 23, 1820.

MARY, b. June 8, 1791.

200 ROWLAND, b. May 10, 1794.

97. RUSSELL<sup>6</sup> (*Caleb<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1765; married, October 24, 1790, at North Kingston, Meribah, daughter of William Terry.

## Children :

WILLIAM TERRY, b. Feb. 9, 1791.

CALEB, b. Aug. 21, 1798.

LYDIA, b. Sept. 28, 1804.

SARAH, b. Mar. 8, 1807.

SHEFFIELD, b. Aug. 10, 1808.

98. PELEG<sup>6</sup>, (*Israel<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 18, 1728; married, March 31, 1751, Patience, daughter of Robert Westgate, of Cranston; resided in Cranston.

In 1792, he gave deed to sons Remington, of Warwick, and John, of Cranston.

## Children:

MARY, b. Feb. 29, 1752; m. Daniel Aborn, who d. Dec., 1783, ae. 34; d. Sept. 29, 1834, ae. 82. Their dau., Mary, m. Peleg Rhodes.

ISRAEL, b. Apr. 6, 1753.

PELEG RHODES, b. Oct. 19, 1754.

ROBERT, b. July 21, 1756.

201 REMINGTON, b. 1761.

JOHN.

99. JAMES<sup>5</sup> (*Christopher<sup>2</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 3, 1741, in Providence; died August 24, 1797.

He was for many years Town Treasurer. He was appointed by the General Assembly, May, 1778, to pay the bounty allowed the soldiers from Providence. February 1, 1791, he was appointed to purchase and deliver corn for the town of Providence.

Some items of interest in this connection are found in "Rhode Island Historical Tracts," by H. C. Dorr:

"The Ancient Wharves of Providence were the open sewers of the town. They were at all times productive of disease, the origin of which was ascribed to every cause but the true one. During many years the visitation was endured until there came an outbreak so signal as to leave no further pretext for debate. During the yellow fever of 1797, which was confined to South Main Street in the vicinity of the older wharves, a large number of neighboring residents were swept away, among them were James Arnold, Town Treasurer, and nearly all of his family. A like calamity occurred in 1803 and 1805. It prompted no action among the slow moving townsmen of that day. At length the benevolent destructiveness of the great gale of 1815 compelled the rebuilding and reconstruction of the whole waterside."

## Also:

"The townsmen, who were in comfortable circumstances, built no more of the primitive dwellings of a story and a half. There had been a very few houses of two stories at the beginning of the last century; by the year 1720, they were quite common, and the earliest of these now remaining are of that time. This second class of houses on the town street, had an upper story

surmounted by heavy projecting eaves. Very often the gables were turned toward the street. Some are yet standing. The houses of Dr. Vandelight, in South Main Street, and of Dr. Jabez Bowen, in Bowen Street, bear witness to the solid construction of those days. Many others of the same class have but recently disappeared, such as the old 'Arnold' house opposite the foot of Waterman Street, which bore iron figures upon the chimney, dated 1726."

Child:

JAMES TILLINGHAST, b. Aug. 23, 1794; m., Jan. 8, 1818, Alpha Carpenter, of Smithfield.

### WILL OF JAMES' — — —

About September, 1797, Christopher Arnold was appointed Administrator of the personal estate of James, deceased, and his settlement with Probate Court was made October 8, 1801, and division made of balance to Joseph Tillinghast Arnold's Guardian, Israel Arnold, Christopher Godfrey, Mary Davis, Elisabeth Carlisle, Richard Godfrey. He had made an appraisal of the estate:

6 mahogany chairs-	24/-	24.00
6 Do.	25/6	25.50
6 Do. Tables		8.00
1 Do. Do.		7.00
1 looking glass		10.00
5 pictures		1.70
1 china dinner set		45.00
1 carpet		9.00
1 pr andirons, shovel, tongs		4.00
1 looking glass in parlor		35.00
2 mahogany tables in Do.		16.00
2 " " "		8.00
2 easy chairs		12.00
andirons, shovel & tongs		3.00
1 carpet		40.00
set andirons		10.00
1 trunk & contents		30.00
1 " tablecloths & sheets		20.00
1 trunk containing Mrs Arnold's clothes		180.50
1 chaise, harness, horse, etc.		200.00
2 hogs		15.00
hay, cornstalks & potatoes		40.00

weights and scales	10.00
part of chest of tea	12.00
2 lbs 9 oz wrought silver	41.00
1 shop south of Custom House	80.00
3 loan office Certificates	465.22
1 pew in Baptist Meeting House	60.00
With the furnishing of bedrooms, kitchen & entry with above made a total Inventory of	\$1728.33

100. CHRISTOPHER<sup>s</sup> (*Christopher<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>t</sup>*), born, 1744, in Providence; married 1st, January 30, 1772, Huldah, daughter of William Brown, who died November 12, 1796, in her 44th year; married 2nd, December 16, 1798, in Smithfield, Elizabeth Arnold, widow of his cousin, James Arnold (See Page 117), born November, 1752, and died August 29, 1829. Christopher<sup>s</sup> died October 13, 1833, in Providence.

He was an extensive real estate owner in Providence. Arnold Street passes through what was formerly the Arnold farm; and the Arnold Grammar School stands upon the same property.

Child:

202 ISRAEL, b. Oct. 23, 1776.

101. ESTHER<sup>s</sup> (*Simon<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>t</sup>*), b. Oct. 23, 1740; m., Mar. 22, 1761, Peter<sup>s</sup> Rhodes (*Charles<sup>t</sup>, Jonathan<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>*).

Children (Rhodes) (born in Warwick):

PELEG, b. Oct. 22, 1761; d. Dec. 29, 1761.

BENJAMIN, b. Mar. 25, 1763; d. Mar. 10, 1834; drowned.

LYDIA, b. July 27, 1765; m. (——) Remington; 1 son Peleg.

PHEBE, b. Feb. 14, 1768.

ANTHONY, b. Nov. 11, 1770.

JAMES PETER, b. July 11, 1773; d. Feb. 20, 1832.

ARNOLD, b. Feb. 25, 1776; d. June 24, 1826, at sea.

BOSANNA, b. Oct. 19, 1778.

CHARLES, b. Dec. 19, 1780.

102. BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup> (*Simon<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 24, 1742; died April 2, 1815, aged 73; married Anna (SHELDON), who died March 4, 1819, aged 77. He served in the Revolutionary War and was a member of the Committee to adopt the Constitution in 1790.

The will of Anna Arnold, allowed May 29, 1819, mentions a son Simon and daughter Mary, wife of Elisha Arnold. The will of Benjamin mentioned two grandchildren, Elizabeth and Benjamin Arnold.

Children:

POLLY, m. Elisha Arnold (181).

SIMON, m. Elizabeth Pitcher.

103. ISRAEL<sup>6</sup> (*Simon<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 11, 1749; married, December 7, 1780, Mercy, daughter of John and Sarah (Potter) Waterman, who was born November 2, 1756, and died February 11, 1833. Israel<sup>6</sup> died April 29, 1814; resided in Warwick. He was judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

Children:

203 SARAH WATERMAN, b. Sept. 21, 1781.

204 LYDIA, b. June 3, 1783.

205 ISRAEL, b. Oct. 29, 1785.

MERCY, b. Nov. 12, 1788; d. Apr. 6, 1872; unm.

206 JOHN WATERMAN, b. Oct. 27, 1791.

207 WILLIAM, b. July 9, 1793.

208 GEORGE GREENE, b. Nov. 19, 1795.

104. LYDIA<sup>6</sup> (*Simon<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 23, 1752; married, October 20, 1785, Nathan, son of Nathan and Mary Westcott, who was born March 4, 1751, and died June 1, 1828; resided in Warwick.

Children (Westcott):

NANCY, b. July 25, 1786.

CELIA, b. Feb. 14, 1789.

NATHAN, b. Mar. 4, 1791.

ARNOLD, b. Dec. 31, 1793.

105. DAVID<sup>6</sup> (*Josiah<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married, August 29, 1765, Waite, daughter of Moses and Waite Lippett; died, at Warwick, December 28, 1816, aged 74.

Children:

ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 25, 1766; m. Mar. 12, 1797, Dr. Nicholas Cook.

KATHERINE, b. May 5, 1768; m. John Westcott.

JOSIAH, b. June 30, 1772; m. Margaret, dau. of Thomas Greene.  
(In 1813, they were in Hartwick, N. Y.)

MOSES, b. Aug. 23, 1773; d. Feb. 15, 1792, at Lisbon.

JOSEPH, b. Aug. 21, 1775; m. Harriett Pierce.

209 BENEDICT, b. Sept. 13, 1777.

210 DAVID, b. Mar. 29, 1779.

WAITE, b. Feb. 21, 1781; m. Thomas Lippitt.

LUCY, b. Oct. 19, 1782; d. Aug. 26, 1793.

JOHN RHODES, b. Sept. 17, 1784; d. about 1804, in South America.

MARIA, b. June 1, 1787; d. Mar. 9, 1868; m., Apr. 22, 1810, Caleb, son of Godfrey and Freelope (Greene) Carr.

106. WAITE<sup>6</sup> (*Josiah<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1739/40; died March 29, 1820, at Griswold, Conn.; married, January 2, 1763, Thomas, son of Benjamin Tiffany, who was born February 3, 1739.

Children (Tiffany):

JAMES, b. Mar. 24, 1764.

ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 15, 1766.

BENJAMIN, b. Aug. 25, 1767.

LUCY, b. Sept. 3, 1769; m. Capt. Seth Burke.

JONATHAN, b. Sept. 19, 1772.

DELIVERANCE, b. Mar. 17, 1774.

STEPHEN, b. Oct. 29, 1780.

DANIEL, b. May 23, 1784.



107. SARAH<sup>c</sup> (*Josiah<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 24, 1748; died December 30, 1806; married, April 8, 1770, Abraham, son of Moses and Waite Lippett, who was born October 26, 1747; resided in Warwick, R. I.

Children (Lippett):

JOSEPH, b. Jan. 4, 1771.  
 ELIZABETH, b. July 24, 1773.  
 REBECCA, b. Mar. 4, 1775.  
 SAL MAPLET, b. Jan. 1, 1777.  
 ABRAHAM, b. Dec. 2, 1778.  
 ANN PHILIS, b. Jan. 19, 1781.  
 HANNAH, b. Jan. 14, 1783.

108. BENEDICT<sup>c</sup> (*Josiah<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 21, 1752; married, March 31, 1782, Sarah, daughter of Joseph Potter, who died 1802; resided in West Greenwich.

His will names wife Sarah, son William, and daughters Mary Arnold and Dorcas Kelley; also sister Mary, wife of Peter Taft, and brother-in-law William Buffum.

Children:

MARY LOW, b. Dec. 28, 1782.  
 WILLIAM, b. Nov. 22, 1784.  
 SARAH, b. May 19, 1787.  
 DORCAS, m. (——) Kelley.

109. CAPTAIN THOMAS<sup>c</sup> (*William<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1740, in Warwick, married, April 14, 1768, Sarah, daughter of Major Preserved and Sarah Peirce, of East Greenwich, who was born October 15, 1744, and died December 21, 1808. Captain Thomas<sup>c</sup> died May 8, 1821; resided in East Greenwich, R. I.

"The first surveyor of the Port of East Greenwich was Captain Thomas Arnold, who was appointed by General Washington. He was an officer in the Revolutionary Army and held

a command at the Battle of Monmouth, in which action he was wounded, and in consequence lost his right leg. The wound was caused by a musket ball, which the surgeon was unable to extract. After the leg was cut off the ball was found and sent home to his wife, who had a string of beads made of the leaden bullet.

"Captain Arnold was not particularly pious and very much addicted to using strong language. One very warm day, after reading a sermon, he remarked on coming out of church, while wiping his forehead, that, it was — hard work to preach."

Children:

211 FREELOVE, b. Oct. 18, 1768.

212 ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 13, 1775.

THOMAS PIERCE, b. Oct. 17, 1778; d., 1809, without issue.

ISAAC ALLERTON, b. Aug. 23, 1780.

SARAH ANN, b. Aug. 30, 1784; m., Mar. 14, 1802, Benjamin, son of William Searle.

213 WILLIAM RICE, b. Oct. 9, 1787.

110. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup> (*William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married, July 12, 1772, Anne, daughter of Thomas Foster, of East Greenwich. (One Joseph Arnold, of Warwick, died May 18, 1828, aged 86.)

In 1804, Joseph Arnold, son of William, of Warwick, deeded to his son Nathaniel one-half of the farm deeded to him by his father William in 1781.

Children:

ROSABELLA, b. Sept. 10, 1775.

MARTHA, b. Sept. 28, 1778; d. Feb. 27, 1798.

NATHANIEL, b. Oct. 11, 1780; had Martha, b. 1806, who m. Job Tibbetts and d. 1841; and Eliza.

ABAGAIL, b. Feb. 13, 1783.

RUTH, b. Aug. 9, 1785.

JOSEPH, b. Aug. 10, 1789.

111. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup> (*Caleb<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 13, 1755, in Cranston; married 1st, September 6, 1778, Sarah, daughter of Stukely Stafford, who died September 9, 1813, aged 59; married 2nd,

Betsey, sister of Ebenezer and Dwight Dexter, who died in 1818; married 3rd, Mary Collier, widow, of Sterling, Conn., who died March 30, 1824, aged 71 years. Joseph<sup>e</sup> died July 20, 1840, in Warwick.

(There is a marriage recorded in Warwick of Joseph Arnold, son of Caleb, to Betsy Carpenter, December 30, 1813.)

Joseph was Lieutenant in Captain Cole's Company; was in Colonel Christopher Greene's Regiment; served under General Washington in April that year; marched to Fort Montgomery, joined the main army in Pennsylvania; marched to Whitesbone, going later into winter quarters at Valley Forge with the army that suffered such hardship. June 1st, he was appointed Captain; was in General Sullivan's Expedition; recruited a company of black troops which he commanded and finally disbanded in 1779; in February, 1780, he was recommended by General Washington to Congress for an officer in the army; was a member of the Cincinnati.

Children:

AUGUSTUS, b. Dec. 21, 1778; d. 1798, in West Indies, ae. 20 yrs.

SAMUEL, b. Aug. 30, 1782; d. 1806, ae. 24 yrs.; lost at sea.

214 JOSEPH FRANKLIN, b. 1785.

SARAH ANN, b. Mar. 13, 1788; m., Mar. 25, 1816, Nathan Fisk, of Northboro, Mass.

ELIZABETH, m. Stephen Jerrauld, July 17, 1810; had son Augustus F., b. Aug. 24, 1850, who m. Sally W——.

112. WILLIAM<sup>e</sup> (*Caleb<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 16, 1762; married 1st, Ruth, daughter of John Burkett, who died January 27, 1808, in her 47th year; married 2nd, Elizabeth (———), who died January 8, 1831, in her 68th year. He died October 11, 1841, in his 80th year; lived in Apponaug and died there.

He owned a large amount of land in Apponaug. During the War of 1812, he was taken captive by the British off Newport, when he was returning from a trip

to the West Indies. His vessel was confiscated and he was taken to England, being for a time confined in Dartmouth jail.

Children :

- ALMEY, b. Sept. 22, 1786.  
 215 CALEB, b. June 11, 1788.  
 POLLY, b. Feb. 15, 1791; m. John Greene.  
 216 JOHN BURKETT, b. July 28, 1797; d. Jan. 23, 1829.  
 WILLIAM, b. June 19, 1799; d. Jan. 23, 1829.  
 217 AUGUSTUS, b. June 10, 1802.

113. ROBESY<sup>a</sup> (*Caleb<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>a</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married, January 19, 1790, Caleb, son of Dutey and Freeloze Jerrauld, who was born May 11, 1765; resided in Warwick, R. I.

Children (Jerrauld) :

- SAMUEL ARNOLD, b. Mar. 30, 1791.  
 MARIA, b. Mar. 19, 1796; m. Joseph Burrows.  
 DANIEL DUTY, b. Feb. 25, 1798.  
 JULIANN, b. Apr. 14, 1800.

114. PHOEBE<sup>a</sup> (*John<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>a</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 29, 1734, in Warwick; married, January 1, 1754, Benjamin Clark; resided in East Greenwich, R. I.

Children (Clark) :

- LUCY, b. April 5, 1755.  
 DESIRE, b. July 1, 1756.  
 JOHN, b. June 7, 1758.  
 ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 21, 1761; d. May, 1787.  
 MARY, b. Apr. 29, 1763.  
 JOSEPH, b. Nov. 8, 1764.

115. BARBARA<sup>a</sup> (*John<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>a</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 19, 1735, in Warwick; married, April 13, 1758, John, son of John and Mary Burton, of Cranston, who was born September 8, 1733. Before 1790,

they removed to Cheshire, Mass., where he died about 1826.

Children (Burton):

JOSEPH, m. (——) Sheldon.

JOHN, b. 1765; m. Cynthia Bucklin.

WILLIAM, m. Lavinia Bowen, Apr. 30, 1796.

ANTHONY, b. Oct. 2, 1775; m. Sally Green, Mar. 14, 1800.

BETSY.

HENRIETTA.

PHEBE, perhaps m. James Hill in 1806.

DESIRE.

SALLY, m. Jerry Baker.

MARY.

116. JOHN<sup>6</sup> (*John<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 22, 1737; married at East Greenwich, November 22, 1767, Lois, daughter of Peleg and Elizabeth Spencer; resided in East Greenwich.

Children:

ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 14, 1768.

CALEB SPENCER, b. July 24, 1772; perhaps m. Avis Stone Mar. 27, 1796, at Coventry.

117. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> (*John<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 16, 1739; married, May 2, 1765, Alice, daughter of Stephen and Lydia (Gardiner) Wilcox, who died July 14, 1808, in her 64th year. He died January 16, 1816 (also given January 23), in his 75th year; resided in East Greenwich.

Col. William Arnold and his two sons, Major Stephen and Captain Perry Greene, employed two brigs and a schooner in trade to the Dutch Colony of Surinan. Colonel Arnold was proprietor of the old tavern "The Bunch of Grapes," in East Greenwich. Colonel William was named in the Charter granted to the Kentish Guards in 1774.

His daughter, Lydia, married Dr. Jeremiah Greene. At a spinning party held in East Greenwich, R. I., in 1789, to celebrate the adoption of the Federal Constitution and to encourage manufacturing in Rhode Island, held in the Court House, forty-eight ladies, with their own wheels, their own flax and for their own use, spun 173 skeins of linen yarn in one day from sunrise to sunset. Miss Lydia Arnold spun seven skeins and one knot, that being the most spun by any one of the company.

Children (first three born in Warwick):

- STEPHEN, b. Dec. 21, 1765; d. Aug. 26 1821. (Major Stephen.)  
 218 ARDELISA, b. June 23, 1767.  
 219 LYDIA, b. Mar. 29, 1768.  
 DESIRE, b. Feb. 12, 1771; d. Nov. 17, 1771.  
 220 PERRY GREENE, b. Nov. 30, 1772.  
 HANNAH, b. Mar. 11, 1775; m. (——) Hopkins.  
 WILLIAM, b. Apr. 24, 1778.  
 PHEBE, b. Nov. 11, 1780; d. July 14, 1868; m., Oct. 22, 1800,  
 John Cooke, Jr., of Tiverton.  
 ALICE b. Nov. 22, 1782; d. Sept. 8, 1866; m., June 7, 1807,  
 Silas Holmes, of Newport.  
 JOHN, b. Mar. 3, 1785; d. Dec., 1785.

118. ANN<sup>e</sup> (*John<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 4, 1744; married, 1760, Hopkins, son of Ebenezer and Patience Cook, who was born July 17, 1735. Ann<sup>e</sup> died January 10, 1787, at East Greenwich; resided in East Greenwich, R. I.

Children (Cook):

- LYDIA, b. Mar. 5, 1761; d. Dec. 4, 1763.  
 POLLY, b. Dec. 4, 1763.  
 HENRIETTA, b. Oct. 12, 1768; d. Sept. 24, 1770.  
 SUKEY, b. May 24, 1770.  
 JOHN, b. Feb. 22, 1777; d. Aug. 15, 1777.

119. SARAH<sup>e</sup> (*John<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 17, 1747; married, August 14, 1768,

Richard, son of Thomas Fry; resided in East Greenwich,  
R. I.

Children (Fry):

JOHN ARNOLD, b. Mar. 21, 1769.

THOMAS, b. Sept. 6, 1770.

SALFEAR, b. May 14, 1771.

HARRY, b. Mar. 17, 1775.

ELEANOR, b. Oct. 11, 1777.

SUKEY GREENE, b. Feb. 6, 1781.

120. ANN<sup>e</sup> (*William<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>a</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 2, 1734; married 1st, Ebenezer Greene, who died in 1757; married 2nd, John Ladd, who died in 1789. She died February 13, 1821.

Children (Greene):

EBENEZER.

PETER.

(two others).

Children (Ladd):

JOB.

CALEB, b. July 9, 1773; m. Mary Vaughn.

MARY.

ANNE.

121. JOB<sup>a</sup> (*William<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>a</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 26, 1736; married Mary, daughter of George and Mary (Ralph) Wightman, who died, 1788, in Coventry; resided in Coventry.

Children (these given appear in deed transfers):

EDMUND, had wife, Phoebe, in deed, 1802. He m. 1st, Robey, dau. of Philip Arnold (72).

JOB, m. Ruth Colvin, at Coventry, Oct. 31, 1799. She d. Sept., 1822.

Children:

Mary, m. Asa Arnold, of Coventry (perhaps No. 131).

George, d. Feb., 1823, ae. 19.

PELEG.

GEORGE, d. before 1802. His brothers deed his share of his father's estate.

WHITMAN.

122. WILLIAM<sup>s</sup> (*William<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 4, 1738; married, July 1, 1764, Patience, daughter of George and Mary (Ralph) Wightman, who died in 1801. William<sup>s</sup> died, 1810, in Coventry, R. I.; resided in West Greenwich.

His will, dated September 1, 1809, names the family as given, with their marriages.

Children (as named in his will):

MOLLY, m. Lowry, son of William Church, Mar. 2, 1788. They had son, Arnold, b. July 12, 1792.

RHODA, m. Giles, son of Giles and Phebe (Rhodes) Greene.

PHOEBE, m. Elisha Arnold.

PATIENCE.

REUBEN, m. Phebe (——); had Elizabeth and a son, Reuben, b. Aug. 4, 1784, who m., Nov. 8, 1801, Lydia, dau. of Nathaniel Arnold, Jr. (see No. 61). He d. before Sept., 1809. Their son, Reuben, drowned in 1836, *ae.* 30.

RUTH, m., Jan. 4, 1787, Anthony Arnold Rice.

123. THOMAS<sup>s</sup> (*William<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 26, 1740; married, June 1, 1761, Frances, daughter of Josiah and Ann (Low) (Carder) Haynes, sister of the wife of Stephen Arnold (74), who was born October 26, 1736. They resided in Warwick. He died in 1813.

Thomas was a blacksmith. His will gives to wife Frances, to sons Haynes, Joseph and Richard, and to daughters Nancy, Almey and Kate.

Children:

HAYNES, a cooper.

JOSIAH, a blacksmith.

THOMAS.



## BENEDICT.

One Benedict Arnold married Mary Pierce at East Greenwich, Dec. 25, 1793, and had Betsy, 1795; Isaac, 1797; and perhaps Nicholas, who married Lydia. Nicholas d. Aug. 22, 1855, ae. 55. Mary Pierce was born Oct. 23, 1771.

RICHARD, m. Honor Havens, Mar. 19, 1789.

NANCY, unm.

ALMEY, m. Samuel, son of Ruel Remington, July 17, 1791.

KATY, m. Jeremiah Hathaway.

124. PHEBE<sup>e</sup> (*William<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married, February 3, 1765, Samuel Hopkins, of West Greenwich. He died in 1813. His will mentions the children given.

Children (Hopkins, some of these possibly by an earlier marriage):

RUFUS.

AMOS.

JONATHAN, b. Aug. 28, 1784.

JAMES, b. Feb. 25, 1790.

DANIEL.

TABITHA, b. Feb. 9, 1782; wife of Jesse Case.

RUTH WHITMAN, decesd.

ASA MIAS (perhaps a grandson).

MARTHA POTTER, m. Fones Potter, Oct. 4, 1781).

SARAH KENTON.

125. NATHAN<sup>e</sup> (*Elisha<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born in 1745; married, March 10, 1779, Freelove, daughter of James Arnold (62), who died November 17, 1832, aged 71. Nathan<sup>e</sup> died May 18, 1826, aged 81; resided in Warwick.

Nathan was a soldier in the Revolutionary War.

Children:

MERCY, b. June 7, 1779.

221 ELISHA, b. Oct. 21, 1780.

WELCOME, b. May 8, 1782.

ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 4, 1785; d. Oct. 28, 1791.

CHARLES, b. Jan. 9, 1794.

126. GIDEON<sup>o</sup> (*James<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>a</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 14, 1741; married, March 15, 1771, Sarah Mattison, who was born January 5, 1740, and died September 27, 1823, in her 84th year. He died December 5, 1816, in his 76th year; resided in Warwick; buried near Crompton.

He had a part of his father's farm.

Children:

STEPHEN, b. Jan. 10, 1773; d. Nov. 23, 1811.

MARY, b. July 26, 1776; d. Apr. 23, 1826.

DORCAS, b. Apr. 6, 1777; d. Sept. 4, 1791.

222 JAMES, b. July 31, 1778.

DANIEL, b. Nov. 2, 1783; m. Sally, dau. of Josephus and Mary Rice, who d. Oct. 14, 1862; no issue. He d. Aug. 12, 1874, *ae.* 90.

127. CALEB<sup>o</sup> (*James<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>a</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 28, 1750, in Warwick; married, October 1, 1770, Phoebe Dyer; died before 1803; resided in West Greenwich.

He was for many years Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas of Kent County.

Children:

223 PELEG, b. June 18, 1771.

ROBEY.

HENRY.

EDWARD.

CALEB.

128. GEORGE<sup>o</sup> (*James<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>a</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 20, 1754; married, September 7, 1782, Mercy, daughter of Joseph and Zilpha (Gorton) Hopkins, who was born August 15, 1760, and died April

15, 1803, aged 44. He died March 22, 1829, at Stephentown, N. Y., although his gravestone is in Coventry.

His will, drawn in 1826, gives marriages of daughters as below.

Children:

GORTON, b. Jan. 25, 1783; had wife Caty.

BENJAMIN, b. Nov. 10, 1784.

ZILPHA, b. Feb. 25, 1786. Zilpha Arnold (Taylor) Tefft died in Coventry, in 1876, ae. 90. She had a son, George Taylor.

SIMEON, b. Oct. 4, 1787; d. 1863, ae. 75; buried in Coventry; wife, Molly, d. 1870, ae. 72.

JOSEPH HOPKINS, b. Feb. 17, 1789; m., Feb. 14, 1813, Susanna Gardiner.

WAITE, b. Sept. 12, 1790; m. (——) Briggs.

FREELOVE, b. Apr. 16, 1792; m. (——) Thomas.

MARY, b. May 13, 1793.

PHOEBE, b. Apr. 2, 1795; m. (——) Moffitt.

GEORGE ANSON, b. Nov. 19, 1796.

ALSEY, b. Oct. 5, 1799; m. (——) Ford.

ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 5, 1799; m. (——) Reynolds.

ELIJAH, b. Mar. 15, 1801.

MINERVA, b. Apr. 12, 1803.

129. ELIJAH<sup>6</sup> (*James<sup>5</sup>, Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 7, 1769; married, March 6, 1806, Sally Gorton, who died February 12, 1871, in her 82nd year. He died May 27, 1848, aged 79; resided in Warwick; buried on Arnold farm, Coweset Road.

Children:

FREELOVE, b. Jan. 15, 1807.

WELCOME, b. Feb. 19, 1809; d. Mar. 14, 1846, in 37th yr.

ELIJAH, b. Feb. 21, 1811; d. July 28, 1843, ae. 32 yrs., 5 mos.; m. Nancy Moffitt, and had Sarah, b. 1836, and m. Rufus Hopkins, and Eunice, b. 1842.

OLIVER CHROMWELL GORTON, b. Sept., 1813; m. 1837, Elizabeth M. Greene.

Children:

Varnum, b. May 19, 1839; d. Oct., 1870; m. Rose Angell.

Oliver Henry, b. June 23, 1841, in Coventry; A. B. and A. M., Brown, 1865; M. D., Howard, 1867; m. Emma Josephine Ayer; medical student in Europe, 1883-85 (University College Hospital and Good Samaritan Hospital, London; Allgemeines Krankenhaus, Vienna; Paris; Western Infirmary, Glasgow). Donor to Brown University of a fund of about \$85,000 received in 1911, for the Arnold Biological Laboratory (cost \$76,000, equipment not included), and of two funds of \$10,000 each, available since 1913, the incomes to be used for fellowships in archæology and biology in memory of his wife and his father.

Lavinia, d. 1857/9.

Byron H., m. Clarissa Palmer; had Byron Oliver, b. 1870, Clara S., Florence M.

HARRIET, d. Nov. 3, 1815, æ. 6 mos., 3 days.

EUNICE, d. Mar. 2, 1822, æ. 4 yrs., 2 mos., 11 days.

130. NATHANIEL<sup>s</sup> (*Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>*), born 1759; married, June 7, 1784, Eleanor, daughter of Ebenezer Rice. Nathaniel<sup>s</sup> died April 4, 1832.

#### THE WILL OF NATHANIEL ARNOLD

The will of Nathaniel Arnold, of Coventry, Kent County, R. I., was made on January 14, 1832, approved May 25, 1832, Coventry Probate II 455-7.

It gives to son, Ebenezer Arnold, land bounded southerly on Grass Pond River, west, by land of Jeremiah Hopkins, north partly on land of J. Hopkins and partly on land of my son Ebenezer and east, partly on land of John and Elisha Greene, 30 acres.

To son, Ebenezer,  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a 10-acre lot, privilege in the orchard and privilege of a passway out to the highway.

To son, Nathaniel Arnold, Jr., the homestead farm, the other  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 10-acre lot.

To daughter, Esther Sherman, \$5. The reason I give her no more is that she has received her portion out of my estate heretofore.

To daughter, Abby Cornell, \$5 (received her portion before).

To daughter, Eleanor Briggs, \$5 (received her portion before).

To daughter, Polly Potter, \$5 (received her portion before).

To daughter, Nancy Tillinghast, \$5 (received her portion before).

To daughter, Ruth Vaughn, \$5 (received portion before).

To daughter, Roxey Arnold, \$5 (received portion before).

To granddaughter, Abigail Briggs, my bed and chest.

To son, Nathaniel, Jr., all residue.

Children:

ESTHER, b. Oct. 2, 1784; m. Humphrey Sherman.

ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 28, 1786; m. Abel Cornell.

MARY, b. Mar. 22, 1789; m. Phillip Potter.

ELEANOR, b. Dec. 23, 1791; m. Olney Briggs.

NANCY, b. Sept. 17, 1798; m. 1st, Pardon Tillinghast; m. 2nd, John Angell.

ROXALANA, b. Dec. 23, 1802; m. Peleg Andrews.

RUTH, b. Aug. 28, 1804; m. Caleb Vaughn.

224 NATHANIEL RICE, b. Sept. 16, 1809; m. Lydia Vaughn.

EBENEZER.

131. ASAHEL<sup>6</sup> (*John<sup>5</sup>, Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), died in Coventry about 1829. He perhaps married Mary Arnold (see No. 121).

Children (as named in his will):

MAHALA, m. (——) Ellis.

POLLY, m. (——) Weaver.

ALMA, m. (——) Snow.

ARTLESS.

CHARLOTTE.

JOANNA.

SOLOMON, "eldest son."

PERRY, m. Sabina (——). Their son, Thomas, d. Dec. 12, 1859, *ae.* 17.

STEPHEN, "grandson."

132. SARAH<sup>6</sup> (*Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Stephen<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 18, 1733, at Warwick; married, January 19, 1748, John S. Smith; died June 19, 1812.

Children (Smith):

ARNOLD, b. Feb. 22, 1750.

STEPHEN, b. Dec. 3, 1751.  
 ISRAEL, b. Sept. 22, 1754.  
 HANNAH, b. July 8, 1756.  
 LYDIA, b. May, 1758.  
 SIMEON, b. Oct. 20, 1760.  
 NICHOLAS, b. Oct. 22, 1762.  
 ANNA, b. Sept. 15, 1764.  
 SILAS, b. Mar. 2, 1768.  
 MARY, b. Apr. 1, 1771.  
 ZILPHA, b. Nov. 11, 1773; d. Sept. 27, 1841; m. Benjamin Chapman.

133. OLIVER<sup>5</sup> (*James<sup>5</sup>, Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 11, 1745; married, March 11, 1762, Almey, daughter of Samuel Greene; died 1793.

Children:

MARY, b. Nov. 7, 1762.

225 STEPHEN, b. 1764.

SION, b. 1767; m. July 10, 1791, Phoebe, dau. of Stephen Arnold (74), who d. Oct. 22, 1839, ae. 69. He d. Mar. 27, 1841, ae. 75.

Children:

Susan, d. Feb. 5, 1883, ae. 82.

Horatio, d. July 26, 1811, ae. 20.

Betsey, b. 1792, m. Remington Arnold, No. 296.

226 OLIVER, b. 1768.

BETSEY.

SALLY, m. Henry Remington.

FREELOVE, b. Jan. 23, 1765; d. Feb. 14, 1821; m., June 25, 1795, Benjamin (161), son of Gideon Arnold.

Children:

Oliver, b. Jan. 16, 1796.

Gideon, b. Oct. 4, 1798.

LUCY (named in will of Samuel Greene), m. Joseph Chace, 1781.

134. GEORGE<sup>5</sup> (*James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 9, 1747; married, December 5, 1773, Ruth, daughter of Zebulon and Mary (Ralph) Utter, who was born December 11, 1747, and died March 8, 1836. He died October 31, 1822; buried near Pasnogansett Pond.

## Children:

- 227 SARAH, b. Jan. 3, 1774.  
 228 JAMES UTTER, b. June 9, 1776.  
     MARY, d. Oct. 27, 1780, *ae.* 6 mos.  
 229 GEORGE R., b. Oct. 21, 1783.  
 230 WILLIAM, had son Albert.  
     ISABELLE.  
     MARY, b. 1785; d. 1791.

135. MOSES<sup>6</sup> (*James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 3, 1759, in Warwick; married, January 25, 1781, Sally, daughter of Stephen Greene, who was born October 10, 1759, and died March 25, 1857. He died May 29, 1829, in Woodstock, Conn.; resided in Woodstock, Conn.

Major Moses lived at Cargill Falls before moving to Woodstock. He, his wife Sarah, their sons, Christopher, Phillip, Clementina, wife of Christopher, James and his wife Hannah and son James, also Captain Edward Greene, with his two wives and two daughters were all buried in Inasset.

## Children (born in Warwick):

- 231 CHRISTOPHER, b. July 25, 1781.  
     ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 22, 1782; d. Sept. 5, 1860; m. Jan. 10, 1802,  
     Nathan Chandler, of Pomfret, Conn.  
 232 RHODES, b. Sept. 10, 1786.  
 233 JAMES, b. 1791.  
     PHILLIP, b. May 28, 1792; d. Sept. 27, 1868; unm.  
 234 MOSES, JR., b. Apr. 30, 1797.  
     SARAH GREENE, b. June 13, 1804; m. Eldredge Tiffany, of So.  
     Woodstock, his 1st wife. He d. July 4, 1854.

136. SARAH<sup>6</sup> (*James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 7, 1751; married Andrew Harris, who died September 30, 1787, aged 41. She died January 28, 1789.

## Children (Harris):

- ELIZABETH, b. 1779; d. 1812.

MARY, b. Feb. 21, 1774; m. Robert Sheldon.

ANEY.

SARAH.

SUSANNA.

WILLIAM.

ANDREW.

137. PHILIP<sup>6</sup> (*James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 15, 1753; married 1st, January 10, 1779, Phoebe, daughter of William Harris, who died April 19, 1783, aged 28; married 2nd, 1786, Phoebe Waterman, who died August 26, 1807. He died December 14, 1824.

Major Phillip's will, probated January, 1825, gives to daughter Phoebe, to daughter Mary Potter and daughter Eliza and to son James.

Children:

PHOEBE, b. Jan. 10, 1787; d. Mar. 25, 1825.

235 JAMES, b. Dec. 28, 1788.

OLIVER, b. Feb. 28, 1791; d. Apr. 10, 1804.

236 MARY, b. 1793.

SARAH, b. Dec. 23, 1796; d. Apr. 23, 1807.

ELIZA, b. Nov., 1800; m. Dec. 4, 1825, Isaac Mathewson; d. Feb. 26, 1844.

138. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Josiah<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1761; married, 1784, Deborah (———), who died in 1799. He died in 1799.

Children:

ANN LOCKWOOD, b. 1787; d. 1869; m. 1808, Cyrus Barker.

A dau., Emma Louise, b. Mar. 20, 1815, d. June 23, 1891, m. Nov. 26, 1840, William Whitaker, b. Mar. 14, 1815, and d. Jan. 3, 1879.

JOSIAH, b. 1789; d. 1811; unm.

WILLIAM, b. 1792; d. 1830; m. 1822, Amy Ann, dau. of Joseph and Mary Tillinghast.

139. BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup> (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 2, 1749; married 1st, Sarah, daughter of Elisha and Hannah (Gorton) Greene, of



Scituate, who was born November 21, 1752, and died in 1814, aged 61; married 2nd, Waity Whitman. He died December 9, 1831, aged 82; resided in Coventry, R. I.

Benjamin<sup>6</sup> inherited from his grandfather the Benjamin Greene homestead.

Children (born in Coventry):

237 LOWREY, b. Mar. 14, 1774.

238 ELISHA, b. Oct. 27, 1775.

238a WELCOME, b. Oct. 1, 1778.

MARY, b. Jan. 25, 1782.

MERRIT, b. May 27, 1784; m. Oct. 2, 1814, Phoebe, dau. of Benjamin Johnson, of Coventry, who d. 1824, ae. 39; had dau., Almy Ann.

239 THOMAS GREENE, b. Nov. 26, 1785.

BENJAMIN, b. May 21, 1789; m. November 10, 1811, Mrs. Anna Reed; d. 1866, ae. 77. She d. 1874, ae. 81.

SARAH, b. Dec. 24, 1791.

OWEN, b. July 3, 1794.

140. JOHN RICE<sup>6</sup> (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 12, 1751; married 1st, Sally, daughter of Sion<sup>5</sup> and Sarah (Lockwood) Arnold (see No. 33), who was born October 1, 1752, and died August 20, 1776; married 2nd, September 8, 1782, Marcy, daughter of Henry and Phoebe Rice, who was born April 27, 1762, and died February 7, 1787; married 3rd, Mary, daughter of Andrew Harris, who was born February 25, 1750, and died March 30, 1849. He died February 4, 1806.

Marcy Rice above was a sister of Mary Jerrauld, mother of Henrietta Jerrauld, wife of John Arnold (No. 160), also of Naomi Arnold.

Children (by first wife):

ELIZABETH, m. James Rhodes, of Pawtuxet.

Children (by second wife):

240 SARAH, b. May 26, 1783.

141. PHILIP<sup>6</sup> (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 17, 1755; married, February

3, 1780, Robey, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Arnold) (75) Gorton, who died November 15, 1796, in her 37th year; married 2nd, Anna, widow of Samuel Gorton, and daughter of James Waterman, of Coventry, who died January 11, 1849, aged 86 years, 7 months and 17 days. He died May 3, 1822, in Warwick.

His will, allowed at Cranston, names wife Anna and sons Gorton and Samuel.

Children (recorded in Warwick) :

241 GORTON, b. Jan. 20, 1781.

STEPHEN, b. Oct. 29, 1784; d. Mar. 24, 1802, ae. 19 yrs.

SAMUEL GORTON, b. May 8, 1796.

ELIZABETH, b. June, 1788; d. May 8, 1789.

142. HENRY<sup>s</sup> (*Benjamin<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 10, 1756; married, about 1786, Zilpha Ralph, who died November 21, 1834, in her 72nd year. He died October 4, 1831, aged 75 years.

He kept a tavern on the south side of the Pawtuxet River at Pontiac many years. This old tavern was one of the most celebrated public houses outside of the city of Providence until the Providence and New Haven turn-pike was built. Henry, with his brother Dutey, erected a saw and grist mill in Pontiac on the Pawtuxet.

Children :

DAVID RALPH, b. Oct. 17, 1788; m. Sarah (———), who d. May 30, 1879, in her 79th yr.; d. June 23, 1862, in his 74th yr.

ZILPHA, b. 1805; d. Feb. 16, 1823, in her 18th yr.

143. JUDGE THOMAS<sup>s</sup> (*Benjamin<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 1, 1759; married 1st, Lydia, daughter of James Waterman, of Coventry, who died November 13, 1785, in her 26th year (Cem. Rec. Died May 3, 1786, aged 26); married 2nd, May 1, 1796, Sarah, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Arnold) (75) Gorton (she married 2nd, Thomas Holden), who died February 18, 1858, in her 82nd year. He died October 8, 1820, aged 62 years; buried at Apponaug.

His will, allowed in 1820, names wife Sarah, son John Rice, and daughters Mary, Betsey and Lydia.

Children (by second wife):

THOMAS GORTON, JR., b. July 3, 1797; d. Feb. 26, 1803.

MARY, b. Sept. 21, 1799; m. Benjamin Greene; d. May 24, 1831, in her 32d yr.

BETSEY GORTON, b. Sept. 24, 1803; m. Jan. 22, 1822, Christopher Whitman, who d. Mar. 30, 1869, ae. 73 yrs., 2 mos. She d. Oct. 22, 1855, ae. 52 yrs., 1 mo., 3 days. Their dau. Sarah, d. Sept. 22, 1849, ae. 27.

JOHN RICE, b. July 10, 1808; d. Oct. 8, 1826.

BENEDICT.

LYDIA, m. Philip Tillinghast.

144. DUTEY<sup>6</sup> (*Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 30, 1763; married, August 27, 1786, Naomi, daughter of Henry and Phoebe Rice, who was born May 28, 1764, and died March 24, 1835. He died August 13, 1849, aged 86 years and 14 days; buried on Judge Stephen's farm near Pontiac.

Judge Dutey was one of the most conspicuous men of his town and was well known throughout the state for more than half a century. In June, 1817, he was elected an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. His father willed him the homestead farm.

Children:

242 HORATIO, b. Apr. 2, 1787.

MARCY, b. Oct. 10, 1788; d. Feb. 1, 1875, ae. 87 yrs.; unm.

WANTON, b. Apr. 2, 1792; d. Feb. 7, 1800.

145. JOHN<sup>6</sup> (*Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1750; married Anne (—), September 15, 1770; died in North Adams, Mass., after 1810.

They removed to North Adams about 1802, settling in the Notch district where there is a family cemetery on the farm.

This family has always been connected with manufacturing enterprises in Adams and North Adams, and were the founders of the Arnold Print Works.

Children:

243 HARRIS, b. about 1771.

244 JOHN, b. 1780.

ANNE, b. 1782; m. Jan. 1, 1806, John Darling; d. Oct. 3, 1815.

245 DANIEL.

246 PHEBE.

SUSANNA, d. June 3, 1836, ae. 60; unm.

247 SARAH, b. 1786.

146. PHILIP<sup>6</sup> (*Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 28, 1763; married 1st, September 26, 1784, Dinah, daughter of Olney Rice, of Warwick; married 2nd, March 31, 1785, Freelove Allen, who died July 12, 1830, in her 68th year. He died June 15, 1833, near Natick, aged 70.

Philip, a wealthy man, lived in the old home near Natick. He bought Nathan Arnold's old home east of Centreville, and his son Eben came into possession of it.

His will, 1833, mentions Freelove and Ann Elizabeth, daughters of Christopher, and Lydia, daughter of Eben, and several others.

Children (by first wife):

248 OLNEY RICE, b. June 10, 1785.

Children (by second wife):

CHRISTOPHER, b. Nov. 20, 1787; d. Dec. 27, 1846, in his 60th yr. His wife Susan d. 1822.

Children:

Ann.

Freelove.

249 EBEN, b. May 13, 1790.

ANNA, b. Apr. 13, 1792; d. Sept. 25, 1795.

250 JAMES HARVEY, b. Sept. 23, 1794.

251 ANDREW, b. Oct. 30, 1798.

147. ANDREW<sup>6</sup> (*Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married, January 18, 1781, Phebe, daughter of Jabez Reynolds, of North Kingston, R. I.; died in 1806.

Andrew's will, of September 15, 1798, gives to wife Phebe, to son Philip and to nephew Rice, son of his brother Philip.

Children:

JABEZ REYNOLDS, b. Mar. 24, 1786.

252 PHILIP, b. Oct. 13, 1789.

148. SARAH<sup>6</sup> (*Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married, December 11, 1785, Thomas, son of Henry Rice, of Warwick, who was born July 3, 1766; resided in Warwick.

Children (Rice):

CATHERINE, b. June 14, 1786; d. Mar. 11, 1787.

JOHN, b. May 8, 1788.

ARTELIZA, b. Mar. 21, 1792.

WILLIAM EARLE, b. July 3, 1796.

EMMANUEL, b. May 5, 1799.

149. PHEBE<sup>6</sup> (*Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married, March 10, 1768, William, son of John Waterman, who was born March 6, 1744, at Warwick. She died October 13, 1801; resided in Warwick.

Children (Waterman):

JOHN, b. Dec. 19, 1770; m. Phoebe Weaver; d. Oct. 13, 1801.

MARY, b. Mar. 10, 1772; d. Dec. 10, 1798.

WILLIAM, b. Nov. 12, 1774; d. May 25, 1796.

PHILIP, b. Dec. 13, 1776; d. Mar., 1777.

BENJAMIN, b. Nov. 25, 1778; d. July 17, 1779.

MERCY, b. Oct. 14, 1780.

RESOLVED, b. Mar. 23, 1791; d. Aug. 11, 1791.

150. BOWEN<sup>6</sup> (*Thomas<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 11, 1767, at Warwick; married

June 14, 1801, Elizabeth, widow of Charles Briggs, and daughter of William Rice.

Children:

WARREN, b. Oct. 6, 1802.  
LUCINDA, b. Jan. 13, 1804.  
SUSAN, b. Mar. 17, 1809.

151. FREDERICK<sup>s</sup> (*Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 7, 1770; married, April 26, 1801, Dorcas, daughter of Daniel Matteson, of Coventry, who was born in 1777 and died April 21, 1857, in her 80th year. He died November 22, 1859, in his 91st year.

Children (recorded in Warwick):

SALLY FEAR, b. Mar. 22, 1802; d. Dec. 28, 1876; unm.  
LUCY ANN, b. Nov. 3, 1803; m. Henry Remington.  
ALMYRA, b. Nov. 23, 1805; d. Dec. 29, 1806.  
ALDEN, b. July 17, 1808; m. Aug. 25, 1833, Celinda Slocum, who d. 1901, ae. 89 yrs. He d. Aug. 23, 1843, ae. 35 yrs.

Children:

William H., b. May 18, 1834; d. July 6, 1854.  
Lucy A., b. May 9, 1844; d. May 24, 1864.  
DORCAS, b. Mar. 19, 1811; m. Alfred Reed.  
ALMY, d. Mar. 31, 1873, ae. 59.  
RHODES, d. Aug. 31, 1839, ae. 23; unm.  
THOMAS, b. May 9, 1822; m. Freelove Colvin; had 2 sons, who d. young.  
HANNAH, d. Oct. 5, 1851, ae. 25.

152. WANTON<sup>s</sup> (*Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born in 1772; married, March 28, 1799, Elizabeth Martindale, who died December 19, 1846, aged 81. He died August 3, 1815; resided in Warwick.

Children (born in Warwick):

JAMES VARNUM, b. Feb. 14, 1800.  
ANN ARNOLD, b. Feb. 5, 1801; d. 1835; m. William Snow, who d. July 31, 1840.  
HANNAH, b. 1806; d. June 13, 1823, ae. 17 yrs.

153. GEORGE<sup>s</sup> (*Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>t</sup>*), married, April 4, 1802, Hannah Randall; resided in Warwick and Coventry.

Children (first three born in Warwick):

MARTHA, b. Dec. 6, 1802.

CHARLES BOWEN, b. Feb. 14, 1805.

ALBERT, b. Dec. 26, 1807.

GEORGE A., b. Jan. 7, 1812.

SAMUEL BUDLONG, b. Feb. 16, 1817.

THOMAS GORTON, b. Mar. 18, 1820.

154. BENEDICT<sup>s</sup> (*Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>t</sup>*), born March 14, 1756, in Warwick; married, 1st, April 6, 1777, Lydia, daughter of George and Isabel Weaver, of East Greenwich, who died in Crompton; married 2nd, June 30, 1793, Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund and Mary Andrews, of East Greenwich, who died August 10, 1841, aged 82 years. He died April 5, 1829; resided in Warwick.

His will gives to son George S., and to grandsons Rhodes G., Stephen W., and Christopher (sons of Stephen).

Children:

253 GEORGE SPENCER, b. Aug. 19, 1777.

254 STEPHEN, b. June 4, 1781.

255 SYLVANIA, b. 1782.

ISABEL, b. July 18, 1786.

RICHARD, b. July 18, 1786; d. Dec. 20, 1861; m. Hannah, dau. of Caleb and Phebe Andrews.

CHRISTOPHER, b. Mar. 1, 1789; m. Phoebe (———), who d. 1871, ae. 74; d. 1847, ae. 58; buried at sea.

Children:

Uriah, b. Apr. 5, 1820.

Phoebe.

Ezra.

Harriet.

Stephen.

155. ANTHONY<sup>s</sup> (*Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 16, 1758; married, December 3, 1786, Eunice, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Weaver) Andrews, who was born May 2, 1757, and died February 9, 1838, in her 81st year. He died May 12, 1837, in his 80th year.

He was on the pension list of 1835.

Children (recorded in Warwick) :

SALLY ANN, b. July 14, 1787; d. July 14, 1854, in her 67th yr.;  
unm.

256 WHIPPLE A., b. June 2, 1789.

257 OLIVER CROMWELL, b. Jan. 2, 1794.

258 RUSSELL GREEN, b. Mar. 16, 1796.

ARTELIZA, b. Mar. 19, 1797; d. Dec. 23, 1869.

POLLY CRAWFORD, b. Mar. 7, 1800; d. May 13, 1802.

156. CHRISTOPHER<sup>s</sup> (*Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 20, 1764, in Warwick; married, 1788, Phoebe, daughter of Edward A. Andrus; died October 16, 1743, at Natick, R. I.

His will, dated at Warwick in 1843, names daughter Mary Cole, son Ira and six grandchildren.

Children :

259 CHRISTOPHER OLNEY, b. Mar. 1, 1789.

IRA, b. in Warwick; no issue.

260 MARY ANN, b. Apr. 5, 1799.

157. NICHOLAS<sup>s</sup> (*Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 3, 1758; married, June 24, 1779, Hannah, daughter of Christopher and Phoebe Vaughn, of East Greenwich, who died September 12, 1843, aged 85 years. He died February 14, 1835.

He was on the Revolutionary War Pension list of 1835.

Children :

261 RUSSELL, b. Feb. 14, 1780.



158. CAPTAIN JOSEPH<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 23, 1762; married, February 22, 1784, Ruth, daughter of Joshua and Mary Godfrey, of East Greenwich, who was born June 17, 1763, and died March 6, 1844.

Children:

GODFREY, b. Nov. 7, 1785.

262 GORTON WHITMAN, b. Oct. 20, 1790.

159. ANN<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), of North Kingston; married at East Greenwich, June 12, 1774, Micah Whitmarsh; resided in East Greenwich, R. I.

Children (Whitmarsh):

JOSEPH ARNOLD, b. Aug. 11, 1775; d. Aug. 3, 1776.

NANCY, b. Sept. 7, 1778; d. Feb. 16, 1781.

JOB, b. Apr. 4, 1780.

POLLY, b. Feb. 16, 1782.

SUSAN COOKE, b. Sept. 3, 1789.

160. JOHN<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married, October 5, 1788, Henrietta, daughter of James Arnold and Mary (Rice) Jerrauld, of Warwick; resided in Warwick.

Children:

SUSANNA, b. Sept. 24, 1789; d. May 7, 1790.

SAMUEL, b. Oct. 13, 1790; d. Mar. 21, 1867, ae. 76, in Coventry.

OLIVER, b. Jan. 10, 1793.

SON, b. Mar. 6, 1795; d. 1795.

DAUGHTER, b. Mar. 23, 1796.

161.<sup>4</sup> BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup> (*Gideon<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 24, 1771; married, June 25, 1795, Freelove, daughter of Oliver (No. 133) and Almey (Greene) Arnold, who was born in 1773 and died February 14, 1821. He died August, 1802. <sup>1765</sup>

## Children:

OLIVER, b. Jan. 16, 1796; d. 1825.

GIDEON, b. Oct. 4, 1798; d. 1831.

ALMY, m. Stukeley Wicks.

## d

162. JOHN<sup>s</sup> (*Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 22, 1760, in Warwick, R. I.; married, January 30, 1783, in Wallingford, Vt., Zipporah, daughter of David and Grace Palmer, who was born in Wallingford, in 1792, and died September 8, 1831, in Brandon, Vt. He died May 9, 1829, in Brandon, Vt.

He came with his father's family to Clarendon, Vt., in 1769. He was called "Deacon."

## Children:

PALMER, b. Jan. 30, 1784; m. Sarah, dau. of Jeffrey and Sarah Davis, who was b. 1789, and d. Dec. 18, 1839. He d. June 14, 1833, in Brandon, Vt.

## Children:

Laura, b. 1820; m. William Smith.

Sally, m. 1824.

MARCEY, b. Dec. 29, 1786; d. Aug. 8, 1827.

HANNAH, b. Jan. 13, 1790.

HENRY, b. Feb. 10, 1792; d. Mar. 19, 1805.

JOHN, JR., b. Apr. 2, 1794; m. Feb. 22, 1826, Lydia Smith, of Leicester, Vt.

263 WILLIAM, b. July 19, 1796.

SALLY, b. Feb. 10, 1800; d. Jan. 2, 1819.

JAMES, b. Mar. 26, 1801.

264 SOPHIA, b. Oct. 27, 1803.

CALEB, b. July 29, 1806, in Brandon, Vt.; m. 1829, Phebe, dau. of Jeffrey and Grace Davis.

GEORGE, b. Nov. 5, 1807.

163. MARCEY<sup>s</sup> (*Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 12, 1762; married, about 1780, Noel Potter.

## Children (Potter):

OLIVER, b. Mar. 7, 1781.  
 JOHN ARNOLD, b. Jan. 5, 1783.  
 LAURA, b. Apr. 10, 1785.  
 NOEL, JR., b. Dec. 19, 1791.  
 SABRA, b. Sept. 5, 1793.  
 ENOS, b. June 16, 1796.

164. MARY<sup>s</sup> (*Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 2, 1764; married, May 31, 1781, Ichabod Randall.

## Children (Randall):

CONTENT, b. Mar. 19, 1782.  
 JOSEPH ARNOLD, b. Feb. 4, 1784.  
 HANNAH, b. Jan. 12, 1786; d. Sept. 2, 1786.  
 SABRA, b. June 30, 1787.  
 ROBEY, b. Jan. 18, 1788.  
 STEPHEN, b. Jan. 18, 1790.  
 EMPIL, b. Oct. 30, 1792.  
 WILTON, b. July 8, 1794.  
 HARVEY, b. June 15, 1796.  
 WAITE, b. Mar. 6, 1798.

165. LYDIA<sup>s</sup> (*Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 16, 1767, in Clarendon, Vt., married, May 8, 1783, Nathan Crary, who was born in 1762, in Voluntown, Conn., and died in 1852, in Potsdam, N. Y. She died in 1852, in Potsdam, N. Y.

Lydia and family moved from Vermont to Potsdam in 1805. The descendants of Lydia and Nathan are nearly all scattered in the middle and western states.

## Children (Crary):

EZRA, b. Dec. 20, 1787; d. 1884; m. Mar. 23, 1806, Sabrina Hopkins; had seven children.  
 APPLETON, b. 1789; d. 1867; m. Mar. 8, 1808, Roby Hopkins; had fourteen children.  
 DOLLY, b. 1790; d. 1819; m. Aaron Howard; had six children.

NATHAN, JR., b. 1791; d. 1861; m. Catherine Lamb; had one son.

ORIN, b. 1793; d. 1878; m. Laura Clark; had three sons.

LYDIA, b. 1796; d. 1855; m. Warren Clark, of Potsdam, N. Y.; had three sons.

EDWARD, b. 1801; m. Ruby Clark; had one dau., who m. Capt. Charles Church.

ORANGE SMITH, b. 1803; d. 1889; m. Minerva Sanford; had six children; poet.

SABRINA, b. 1806; d. 1861; m. Elijah Smead; no issue.

JOHN WESLEY, b. 1808; d. 1902; m. Pamela Holmes; had four children.

STEPHEN ARNOLD, b. 1812; d. 1880; m. 1st, Julia Reynolds; m. 2nd, Mary Montgomery; had eight children.

JULIA, b. 1814; d. 1890; m. Asa Goodnough; had 4 children.

□

166. RANDALL RICE<sup>6</sup> (*Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 22, 1769; married Eunice (———), about 1791.

Children:

CALVIN, b. Mar. 26, 1793.

ASA (or Ira), b. 1795.

NATHAN, b. Mar. 20, 1797.

STEPHEN, b. Oct. 31, 1799.

167. HANNAH<sup>6</sup> (*Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 12, 1772; married, August 14, 1792, Jonathan Barney, of Milton, Vt., son of Joseph and Sybil (Chapman) Barney, of Ashford, Conn, who was born April 23, 1768.

Children (Barney, born in Clarendon, Vermont):

JOHN, b. Dec. 12, 1792; m. Clarissa Manley.

JOSEPH, b. Feb. 4, 1796; d. Aug. 30, 1858; m. Saphrona Benoit about 1830. Their son, Henry C., b. Mar. 1, 1844, at Orwell, Vt., d. Apr. 7, 1929; m. Aug. 31, 1870, Annie Louise Briggs, of Tidioute, Warren Co., Pa. Their son, Frank A. Barney, b. Sept. 2, 1872, in Ticonderoga, N. Y., m. June 16, 1897, Minnie I. Petty, of Crown Point, N. Y. Their dau., Genevieve F. Barney, b. May 27, 1907, at Crown Point, N. Y.

NANCY, b. 1797.

168. ROBEY<sup>c</sup> (*Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>a</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 2, 1778; married in 1794, Thomas Greenough; died August 22, 1875, in Colchester, Vt.

Aunt Robey told the author in 1868, that there was no door to their cabin and a blanket was hung across the doorway. One day a bear pushed the curtain aside with his nose and when her mother saw the bear's face, she grabbed a stick of wood from the fireplace and touched the bear with its burning end. This made the bear retreat.

Children (Greenough):

POLLY, b. Apr. 25, 1795; m. Oct. 13, 1822, Andrew Davis.

ERASTUS, b. Sept. 29, 1796; d. in Michigan; m. Oct. 13, 1822, Almira McFarlin; had four children.

THOMAS, b. 1803, in Colchester; d. Apr. 18, 1861.

HANNAH, b. Feb., 1815; m. Aug. 26, 1832, Noah W. Thompson.

Children (Thompson):

Harlow, unm.

Murray, m.; had one son.

Hannah, m. Harry Crary, a cousin, of Potsdam.

Christopher Columbus, unm.

Eunice, m. (——) Frink; no issue.

Stephen A., d. Winooski, Vt.; had three children.

Sarah, m. (——) Frink, of Charlotte, Vt.; four sons.

I. Newton.

Esther, m. (——) White, of Colchester, Vt.

Jennie.

169. STEPHEN<sup>c</sup> (*Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>a</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 22, 1779, in Clarendon, Vt.; married, about 1797, Permelia, daughter of Edmund and Lois Clark, who was born February 7, 1778, in Wallingford, Vt., and died January 21, 1827, in Peru, N. Y. He died December 19, 1819, in Peru, N. Y.

Stephen moved to Peru, N. Y., about 1803 with his wife and the family of his father-in-law, Edmund Clark, bought a farm adjoining Clark's, and lived there until

his death. Like his father he was never a strong man and died when he was only forty. He kept store in Peru in 1817.

Children (born in Peru, N. Y.):

- THOMAS, b. 1803; d. Feb. 9, 1843; unm.  
 265 WILLIAM, b. Sept. 24, 1806.  
 266 ALZINA, b. Oct. 15, 1808.  
 267 BETSEY H., b. Mar. 7, 1813.  
 268 JOHN F., b. May 15, 1815.  
 269 JOEL CLARK, b. Jan. 25, 1817.

170. CALEB<sup>s</sup> (*Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>*), born October 29, 1770, in Clarendon, Vt.; died October 3, 1855, in Brandon, Vt.; married Hannah Stanley, who died at Brandon, June 9, 1864, aged 89 years.

Children:

- CALEB.  
 PRUDENCE, d. Mar. 23, 1805.  
 ABIGAIL, m. William Irish, Oct. 17, 1813; d. Oct. 6, 1822.  
 SAMUEL.  
 JOHN WILLIAM.

171. PHEBE<sup>s</sup> (*Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>*), born June 5, 1772, in Clarendon, Vt.; married Dr. Parsons.

Children (Parsons):

- BETSEY, b. Apr. 7, 1793, in Clarendon, Vt.  
 JOHN, b. Mar. 17, 1795, in Pittsford, Vt.  
 POLLY, b. July 1, 1797, in Clarendon.  
 WILLIAM, b. Apr. 23, 1799, in Starksboro.  
 OLIVER, b. Jan. 18, 1801, in Starksboro.  
 SOPHIA, b. Jan. 19, 1804, in Starksboro.  
 AL, b. May 5, 1806, in Starksboro.

172. OLIVER<sup>s</sup>, (*Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>*), born October 7, 1780, in Clarendon, Vt.; mar-

ried 1st, (——) Saxton; married 2nd, Jane Cox Blanchard.

Children:

OLIVER.

DOUGLAS.

EDWIN.

SARAH, m. Elisha Hollister.

JANE, m. Lapham, of California.

SAXTON, d. 1919.

173. RICE<sup>s</sup> (*Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>d</sup>*), born March 15, 1783, in Clarendon, Vt.; died in Michigan.

Children:

HANNAH, m. Daniel Chaplin, and was living in 1902 in Le Grand, Oregon.

174. GREENE<sup>s</sup> (*Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>d</sup>*), born January 31, 1790, in Clarendon, Vt.; married, July 4, 1816, Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Parker; died April 17, 1852.

Children:

270 JAMES RICE, b. Mar. 22, 1817.

271 JULIA C., b. Dec. 23, 1818.

272 CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, b. Apr. 7, 1820.

273 GREENE, JR., b. Nov. 6, 1822.

274 WILLIAM W., b. Dec. 16, 1825.

SARAH E., b. May 17, 1829; m. Ira Chaplin.

Children (Chaplin):

Green<sup>s</sup>.

Sarah.

Hattie.

(Son.)

275 HANNAH, b. July 30, 1831.

GEORGE W., b. July 26, 1835; d. Sept. 24, 1866; m. Ann Lewis;  
no issue.

175. SHELDON<sup>c</sup> (*Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 18, 1792, in Clarendon, Vt.

Children:

276 SHELDON, JR., b. Sept. 14, 1815.

176. SARAH FISK<sup>c</sup> (*Sarah<sup>s</sup> Arnold, Edward<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March, 1789; married Dr. Stephen Arnold Douglas (see No. 185), who was born in 1781 and died July 1, 1813. She married 2nd, Gelazi Granger, of Canandaigua, N. Y.; died 1869, in Canandaigua, N. Y.

Children (Douglas):

SARAH, b. Oct. 29, 1811.

276a STEPHEN ARNOLD, b. Apr. 23, 1813.

177. EPHRAIM<sup>c</sup> (*Simon<sup>s</sup>, Ephraim<sup>d</sup>, Elisha<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 17, 1763; married, November 8, 1795, Waite, daughter of William Warner, of Warwick, who was born September 28, 1767, and died May 5, 1841, aged 73 years, 4 months, 23 days. He died November 1, 1822, aged 58 years, 10 months, and 15 days; resided in Warwick and East Greenwich.

His will, made September, 1821, names all the children.

Children:

JAMES BENTLEY, b. Dec. 12, 1796; m. 1st, Lucy Page; m. 2nd, Anne E. Page; d. Aug. 21, 1876.

277 WILLIAM WARNER, b. Dec. 30, 1798.

SIMON, b. Mar. 22, 1799; m. Sophia Waterman, 1822; d. Jan. 27, 1835.

HANNAH, b. Mar. 22, 1799; m. Benjamin Burrows.

ALVIN SANGER, b. Jan. 12, 1801; m. Susan Budlong; d. Dec. 30, 1862.

FREELove, b. Apr. 28, 1802; m. Daniel Wilson.

278 MARY ANN, b. Apr. 20, 1804.

LYDIA, b. Feb. 28, 1806; m. Dec. 24, 1857, Henry King, of Cranston, who d. Feb., 1860. She d. Mar. 6, 1873.



PHOEBE EDMONDS, b. Sept., 1809; d. Apr. 13, 1816.

REBECCA WARNER, b. Dec. 8, 1811; m. Nov. 17, 1833, Joseph Hart, b. June 18, 1812; d. July 21, 1845, in her 35th yr.

178. EBENEZER<sup>s</sup> (*Simon<sup>s</sup>, Ephraim<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>*), born in Warwick, November 16, 1765; died in Chester, Vt., July 17, 1813; married, September 12, 1784, Phebe Gorton, who was born August 27, 1764, and died in Chester, Vt.

They removed to Chester, Vt., where the following list of their children is recorded.

Children:

HANNAH, b. Mar. 30, 1785.

LEMUEL, b. May 27, 1786; d. May 20, 1787.

LUCY, b. Feb. 8, 1788.

AMOS, b. Jan. 30, 1790.

PHEBE, b. Jan. 12, 1792; d. young.

ZERVIAH, b. Mar. 4, 1794; d. July 21, 1813.

POLLY, b. Jan. 1, 1796.

WILLIAM G., b. May 7, 1797.

EBENEZER, b. Apr. 30, 1799.

EARL G., b. Apr. 16, 1801.

PHEBE, b. Jan. 23, 1803.

SABLY, b. June 9, 1805.

JOANNA, b. June 19, 1806.

FREEMOVE, b. July 3, 1808.

JAMES, b. July 3, 1810.

179. CYRUS<sup>s</sup> (*Simon<sup>s</sup>, Ephraim<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>*), born August 1, 1768; married, April 14, 1791, Anna Allen, daughter of Zuriel Potter, at Cranston, R. I.

Children:

CYRUS, d. Dec. 25, 1869, ae. 68; wife, Roby, d. Sept. 20, 1862, ae. 60.

EDMUND.

JOHN.

279 SION, b. 1817.

ABIGAIL.

SOPHIA.

WAITE.

180. **FREELove**<sup>s</sup> (*Uriah<sup>s</sup>, Ephraim<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1761; married John Warner; died 1793.

Children (Warner):

PHOEBE, b. 1789; d. 1806.

JOHN, b. 1790; d. 1811.

HARRIETT, b. 1792; d. 1816; m. William Manchester.

181. **ELISHA**<sup>s</sup> (*Uriah<sup>s</sup>, Ephraim<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 27, 1763; married, Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Anna Arnold (102), who died June 11, 1849. He died June 7, 1840; buried in Elmsdale.

Children:

POLLY, b. 1800; d. 1862.

ELISHA, b. 1803; d. May 9, 1833, ae. 30 yrs; m. His dau. Abbie d. 1838, ae. 8.



182. **NICHOLAS**<sup>s</sup> (*Uriah<sup>s</sup>, Ephraim<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 16, 1767, in Cranston, R. I.; married Lydia, daughter of Malachi Rhodes, who was born 1775, and died January 2, 1827. He died April 14, 1814.

Children:

LAVINIA, b. Mar. 23, 1795; d. Sept. 15, 1885.

WAITE RHODES, b. Mar. 4, 1797; d. July 10, 1852.

MARY, b. Aug. 18, 1800; d. Sept. 18, 1831.

MALACHI, b. 1804; d. Sept. 28, 1805, ae. 11 mos., 11 days.

EMMA, b. Sept. 7, 1808; d. Sept. 17, 1878.

SARAH FENNER, b. May 17, 1811; d. Mar. 30, 1846.

## SEVENTH GENERATION

183. WILLIAM FITCH<sup>7</sup> (*Benedict<sup>6</sup>, Benedict<sup>5</sup>, Benedict<sup>4</sup>, Benedict<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 25, 1794, in London; married, 1819, Elizabeth C., daughter of Alex Ruddoch; died November 7, 1846. He was Captain in the 19th Royal Lancers.

The estate and seat of this English family is Little Messenden Abbey, Buckinghamshire, England, and the head of the family in 1881 was the Rev. Edwin G. Arnold. He was rector of Great Massingham in Norfolk. He received from the British government several grants of land in Canada, one of them being situated in what is now the city of Toronto, and other grants at Elmsly. The greater part of the land has been sold.

### Children:

REV. EDWARD G., b. Apr. 25, 1823; m. 1852, Lady Charlotte, dau. of Marquis Henry, of Cholmondeley. He had his A. M. Degree from Oxford.

### Children:

Edward, b. Dec. 13, 1854; d. Nov. 27, 1873.

William H., b. Mar. 23, 1856; Naval officer.

Charles L., b. Dec. 28, 1859.

Henry A., b. Apr. 5, 1861.

Arthur S., b. Apr. 24, 1863.

Herbert T., b. Apr. 5, 1867.

Maria E.

Emma C.

Georgiana.

Mabel C.

CAPT. WILLIAM T., d. May 5, 1855, killed at Sebastopol. He was Captain in the 4th (King's Own) Regt. of Foot.

### Four children:

Margaret S., m. Rev. Robt. H. Rogers.

Elizabeth S., m. Rev. Bryant Burgess.

Georgina P., m. Rev. John Stevenson.

Louisa R., m. Rev. J. Cecil Rogers.

184. ESTHER WATSON<sup>7</sup> (*Abigail<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married Jonathan<sup>7</sup>, son of Thomas<sup>6</sup> and Mary Preston (Bowdoin) Hazard, whose father was Pierre Bowdoin, who came from France, in 1686.

Children (Hazard):

SAMUEL, b. 1774; d. Jan. 14, 1866; m. Lydia, dau. of Weedon and Mercy (Comstock) Eldred, of East Greenwich.

GEORGE WATSON, b. Aug. 5, 1779; d. Jan. 31, 1822; m. Mary Lillibridge.

PATIENCE.

BOWDOIN, b. Aug. 5, 1785; m. Theresa, dau. of William Clark.

THOMAS ARNOLD, b. 1789; m. Sarah Hazard.

ABBY, m. William H. Nye.

ESTHER, m. Robert Champlain.

NANCY, b. Mar. 30, 1798; d. May 20, 1850; m. William F. Gardiner.

185. MARTHA<sup>7</sup> (*Stephen<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1762, in Kingston, R. I.; married, 1780, Benajah Douglas; died April 1, 1818, in Brandon, Vt.

Children (Douglas):

STEPHEN ARNOLD, b. 1781; d. July 1, 1813; m. Jan. 10, 1811, Sarah Fisk (see No. 176).

AMY, b. Aug., 1782.

MARTHA, b. 1783.

REBECCA.

BERIAH.

GEORGE.

HONOR, b. 1796.

GARDINER.

186. SARAH<sup>7</sup> (*Samuel<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 19, 1780; married Robert F. Noyes; died April 3, 1859.

## Children (Noyes):

AZEL, m. Sarah Jane Sherman.  
 SUSANNAH ARNOLD, b. Apr. 23, 1803; d. Sept. 8, 1876; unm.  
 MARY, b. July 21, 1805; m. Sept., 1842, Jonathan Brayton.  
 ARNOLD, b. Sept 10, 1808; d. aged 2 yrs.  
 ALFRED, d. aged 2 yrs.  
 EDWIN, b. Feb. 21, 1812; m. Aug. 12, 1842, Helen Boutelle, of Waterville, Me.  
 SARAH, b. Feb. 12, 1814; d. unm.  
 ELIZA, b. May 10, 1816; d. July, 1816.  
 JAMES FANNING, b. Aug. 6, 1817; unm.  
 THOMAS WILLETT, b. Feb. 28, 1819; m. 1st, Julia Allen; m. 2nd, Amanda Smith, of Smithfield.  
 ROBERT FANNING, b. July 11, 1821; d. Oct. 6, 1831.  
 JOSEPH, b. Aug. 22, 1824; d. unm.

187. JOSIAH<sup>7</sup> (*Josiah<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married Patience Lawton.

## Children:

PERRY, m. Abigail, dau. of Preserved Greene.  
 280 STEPHEN C., b. Sept., 1823.

183. BENJAMIN<sup>7</sup> GREEN (*Patience<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married Honor Brown.

## Children (Green):

PATIENCE, m. (——) Holloway, of Kingston.  
 (——).  
 WAITEY, d. young.  
 PAUL, d. unm.  
 BETSEY, m. Willett Heins and had family.  
 ABBEY, m. John Phillips.  
 LYMAN.  
 WILLETT, JR., m. Frances Brown.  
 JABEZ, m. Abbie, dau. of Oliver Arnold.  
 FRANCES.

189. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> GREEN (*Patience<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married Sarah Shaw.

## Children (Green):

JAMES, m. and had family.  
 PERRY, m. and had family.  
 WAITY, m. and had family.  
 SALLY, unm.  
 ELIZA.  
 ROBERT WILCOX.

190. JOSEPH<sup>7</sup> (*Peleg<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1779; married 1st, Mary Helme; married 2nd, Hessie Dawley; married 3rd, Betsey Dawley.

## Children:

ROBERT HELME.  
 ESTHER.  
 FRANCIS JOSEPH.  
 MARY.  
 JOSEPH.

191. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> (*Peleg<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1781; married Abby Gardner; died May 26, 1838.

## Children:

PARMELLA GARDINER.  
 ALBERT.  
 MARY ANN, m. John Cornell.  
 EDWIN GARDNER.  
 GEORGE, b. Dec. 25, 1813; m. Eliza Jastram.  
 LEWIS GARDINER.  
 281 HORATIO NELSON, b. May 16, 1816.  
 JULIA ANN.  
 CHARLOTTE.  
 ABBY FRANCES, m. Eleazer White.  
 SARAH ELIZA, m. Daniel Capron.  
 PHEBE ANN.  
 ALIZA.

192. GEORGE<sup>7</sup> (*Peleg<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 23, 1785; married 1st, Jeanette Gardner, who died March 4, 1823; married 2nd, Charlotte Gardner, who died December 13, 1859, aged 62 years (these wives were sisters and daughters of Amos Gardner). George<sup>7</sup> died August 28, 1853; resided in Charlestown, R. I.

Children (by first wife):

- GEORGE COLLINS, b. Sept. 28, 1810.  
 282 JEANNETTE, b. Aug. 4, 1812.  
 283 ELVERTON, b. May 4, 1814.  
 284 WILLIAM, b. May 23, 1816.  
 285 ABBIE KNOWLES, b. Aug. 13, 1819.  
 286 WELCOME, b. Jan. 22, 1821.  
 287 SUSAN, b. Oct. 20, 1822.

Children (by second wife):

- MARGARET SLOCUM, b. Nov. 28, 1824; unm.  
 288 PELEG AMOS, b. Aug. 1, 1826.  
 JOSEPH GARDNER, b. Sept. 10, 1827.  
 289 JAMES ALFRED, b. May 13, 1829.  
 MARY ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 26, 1830; m. Aug. 13, 1851, Jesse Van Beuren Watson, son of Joseph and Mary; no issue.  
 JOHN FRANCIS, b. Oct. 7, 1832; m. Ellen Danforth.  
 290 BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. Apr. 8, 1834.  
 ALEXANDER, b. Nov. 13, 1835; d. Nov. 26, 1857; unm.  
 WARREN GARDINER, b. Apr. 9, 1838.  
 CHARLOTTE, b. Feb. 27, 1840; d. Sept. 29, 1857; unm.  
 CAROLINE, b. Nov. 4, 1842; m. Thomas G. Otis, of Hyde Park, Ill.

193. MARY<sup>7</sup> (*Peleg<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 9, 1787; married, February 11, 1811, William C. Sanford, of North Kingston; died October 27, 1846.

Children (Sanford):

- MARY C., b. Aug. 15, 1814; m. Aug. 6, 1836, Abial S. Holloway.

PELEG ARNOLD, b. Dec. 6, 1815; m. and had family, in Providence.

GEORGE SPINK, b. Feb. 4, 1818; m. and had family, in South Providence.

291 SUSAN A., b. Sept. 13, 1821.

ESBON, b. July 20, 1823; m. and had family, in Plainfield, Conn.

JOSEPH, b. Apr. 8, 1825; d. Mar. 4, 1867; m. Sarah Hill; had family in Providence.

JEREMIAH, b. Nov. 22, 1829; d. Feb. 19, 1853; m. Sarah Platt; had dau. Sarah, who d. young.

WILLIAM N., b. May 14, 1831; had family in Providence.

194. LUCY<sup>7</sup> (*Oliver<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 14, 1790; married Daniel Gardiner Champlain; died April 23, 1866.

Children (Champlain):

BENJAMIN.

HANNAH.

NAPPY.

DANIEL.

PHILETUS, b. June 6, 1826; d. June 29, 1826.

LUCY AMELIA, d. Dec. 5, 1839 in her 18th year.

EDWIN H., d. June 11, 1860, in his 34th year.

195. EXPERIENCE<sup>7</sup> (*Caleb<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 21, 1789; married Samuel Wightman, of East Greenwich, who was born October 1, 1780. She died September 29, 1865.

Children (Wightman):

EMELINE, unm.

JAMES, unm.

HORACE, unm.

STEPHEN.

ALBERT, m. Phebe Taylor.

PATIENCE, m. John G. Sweet.

HANNAH, unm.

196. EDMUND<sup>7</sup> (*Edmund<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1777; married Susanna, daughter of Nathan and Mary (Reynolds) Allen, who



was born 1779, and died July 24, 1844. He died August 31, 1845, at Exeter, aged 68.

Children:

292 NATHAN.

SUSAN, b. Centerville, R. I.; m. Alfred Taylor. Their dau.  
Phebe m. Albert Whitman.

293 THOMAS.

PHEBE, m. (——) Peckham, of South Kingstown.

294 WILLIAM STEPHEN, b. Nov. 1, 1814.

SAMUEL, b. Nov. 4, 1816; m. Oct. 8, 1839, Catherine Spink.

197. POLLY<sup>7</sup> (*Edmund<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 18, 1781; married, June, 1799, Judge Jonathan Nichols.

Children (Nichols):

ABIGAIL, b. Nov. 18, 1799; d. July 11, 1808.

WILLIAM ARNOLD, b. Apr. 13, 1802.

ELIZA, b. July 3, 1805.

JONATHAN OTIS, b. Sept. 12, 1809.

EDMUND ARNOLD, b. Aug. 1, 1811.

HARRISON GRAY, b. Apr. 1, 1814.

CHARLES, b. May 28, 1816.

LUCY ANN, b. Dec. 18, 1819.

MARY, b. Oct. 17, 1823.

198. HANNAH<sup>7</sup> (*Edmund<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 10, 1794; married, April 25, 1830, Samuel Reynolds, who was born October 6, 1800.

Children (Reynolds):

AMEY ELLEN, b. May 24, 1831; m. Lorenzo Vaughn; had 10 children; none lived a year.

ABBIE, b. July 13, 1833; m. Rev. Edwin Ruthvin Woods, who was b. Jan. 22, 1832; had three children.

Children (Woods):

Edwin, b. Oct. 7, 1853; m. May 5, 1872, Sarah Mitchell; had Etta M., b. Jan. 27, 1873; and John, who d. in infancy.

Walter, b. Sept. 9, 1855; m. Phenia Lawton.

Byron, b. Feb. 7, 1866; d. Apr., 1866.

199. DORCAS<sup>7</sup> (*Edmund<sup>8</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 7, 1796; married, September 29, 1817, Daniel, son of Joshua and Betsey (Vaughn) Brown.

Children (Brown):

HARRIET BROWN, b. Oct. 29, 1818; m. Dan Spink, of Wickford.

EDMUND, b. Apr. 19, 1820; m. Margaret Towner.

ELIZABETH ANN, m. Thomas J. Franklin.

MARY ELLEN, m. William Rhodes Allen.

AMEY ANN, m. Samuel Green, of Smithfield.

SAMUEL.

STEPHEN, lived with brother Samuel.

200. ROWLAND<sup>7</sup> (*Peleg<sup>8</sup>, Caleb<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 10, 1794; married, February 1816, Elizabeth Ellis, who was born November 6, 1795, and died July 20, 1861. He died May 6, 1844.

Children:

PELEG, b. Aug. 22, 1817, in Exeter, R. I.; d. Feb. 12, 1895; m. Almira L. Lawton, of North Kingston; no issue.

LUCETTA, b. Mar. 9, 1820; d. Oct. 8, 1845; unm.

GIDEON, b. Dec. 22, 1821; d. May 10, 1824.

295 MARY, b. Nov. 5, 1823.

STEPHEN, b. June 12, 1826; d. Mar. 11, 1833.

HANNAH, b. May 5, 1829; d. Nov. 25, 1829.

ROBERT, b. Oct. 22, 1830; d. Dec. 5, 1910; m. Lucy E. Gardiner, who d. Feb. 7, 1902.

Children:

Manford D., b. Apr. 27, 1856; d. June 11, 1927; m. Susan A. Dawley, who was b. 1858, and d. 1931; no issue.

Lucetta, b. Oct. 15, 1866; d. Mar. 19, 1890.

CLARKE, b. Jan. 27, 1834; d. 1914, in Coventry, R. I.; unm.

201. REMINGTON<sup>7</sup> (*Peleg<sup>8</sup>, Israel<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1761; married, December 21, 1782, Jane Niles, who was born 1761, and died November

4, 1824, aged 63. Her mother was Chloe. He died February 22, 1841, aged 80, at Cranston; resided in Cranston, R. I. He was on the 1835 Revolutionary War pension list.

Children:

RICHMOND, b. 1783; d. May 22, 1800.

PELEG, b. 1784; d. Nov. 25, 1818.

MARY, b. 1789; d. Nov. 13, 1870.

296 REMINGTON, b. 1798.

202. ISRAEL<sup>7</sup> (*Christopher<sup>6</sup>, Christopher<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 23, 1776, in Providence; married, May 29, 1800, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Potter) Manchester, who was born February 11, 1782, and died June 23, 1847, in New York. He died January 20, 1861, in Foxlake, Wis.

He was a prominent land owner of Providence.

Children:

LYDIA TILLINGHAST, b. Dec. 9, 1801; d. June 17, 1842, at St. Louis, Mo.; m. Feb. 7, 1828, Duke Ransom, of Providence, who was b. 1801, in Vermont, and d. in 1879, in Sacramento, Cal. Her son, William Arnold Ransom, was b. Feb. 3, 1829.

CHRISTOPHER, b. Mar. 1, 1803; d. Aug. 13, 1878, at Foxlake, Wis.; m. June 27, 1825, Clarissa H. Randall.

JOHN M., b. Dec. 3, 1810; d. Aug. 23, 1854, at Fond du Lac, Wis.; m. Oct. 4, 1838, Caroline J. Cadmus.

297 JAMES, b. Oct. 18, 1816.

203. SARAH WATERMAN<sup>7</sup> (*Israel<sup>6</sup>, Simon<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 21, 1781; married, October 24, 1805, Oliver Earle; died June 12, 1845.

Children (Earle):

FANNY H., b. July 8, 1806; d. Sept. 15, 1834.

WILLIAM, b. Apr. 16, 1808; m. Mary A. Chandler, Sept. 18, 1838.

GEORGE, b. Oct. 1, 1809; d. July 10, 1878; m. Eliza Ann Chandler, Nov. 14, 1838.

## Children:

Helen F., b. July 21, 1841; m. James C. Roth.

Oliver, b. Oct. 25, 1843.

Georgiana, b. Apr. 28, 1845; d. 1846.

SARAH WATERMAN, b. Aug. 3, 1812.

MERCY, b. Apr. 12, 1813.

SARAH A., b. Nov. 11, 1814.

OLIVER, b. Aug. 17, 1816.

SALLY A., b. Apr. 3, 1818; d. Feb. 26, 1847; m. Oct. 28, 1843,  
George F. Gladding.

JOHN, b. July 21, 1822.

204. LYDIA<sup>7</sup> (*Israel<sup>6</sup>, Simon<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 3, 1783; married, September 21, 1809, Charles Wiley Tillinghast; died May 6, 1865.

## Children (Tillinghast):

CHARLES E., b. July 10, 1812; m. 1st, 1838, Mary A. Bailey;  
m. 2nd, 1843, Rebecca Cousins, of Vermont.

JAMES BROWN, b. Sept. 14, 1815.

ELIZABETH BROWN, b. Sept. 14, 1813; d. Sept. 24, 1845.

205. ISRAEL<sup>7</sup> (*Israel<sup>6</sup>, Simon<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 29, 1785, in Warwick; married, November 7, 1813, Penelope Brown; died November 7, 1839, at Potter, Yates County, N. Y.

## Children:

298 ISRAEL H., b. Dec. 13, 1816.

MARTHA WANTON, b. July 16, 1819.

BENJAMIN BROWN, b. Apr. 24, 1821.

SALLY EARLE, b. Jan. 14, 1832; d. 1839, at Middlesex, N. Y.

206. JOHN WATERMAN<sup>7</sup> (*Israel<sup>6</sup>, Simon<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 27, 1791; married, October 30, 1825, Eliza Harris; died March 13, 1872.

## Children:

ANN ELIZA, b. June 2, 1828.

ISRAEL BARLOW, b. June 28, 1830; d. Jan. 27, 1871.

207. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> (*Israel<sup>6</sup>, Simon<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 19, 1793, at Woodstock, Conn.; married, September 18, 1833, Emily (his cousin), daughter of Christopher Arnold (231); died May 19, 1870, at Woodstock, Conn.

Children:

FANNY EARLE, b. Dec. 30, 1836; m. Mar. 5, 1855, Henry W. Harris.

Children (Harris):

William Henry, b. Nov. 2, 1858, in Providence; m. Nov. 27, 1879, Lydia Alice Peck. Seven children.

Annie Whipple, b. Dec. 24, 1863; m. Dec. 24, 1880, Daniel C. Williams, of Pawtuxet. Son, Earl, b. Apr. 30, 1880.

Oscar Beckwith, b. Feb. 10, 1868.

WILLIAM CHRISTOPHER, b. Aug. 23, 1839; d. Oct. 14, 1870.

CLEMENTINE HARRIS, b. Aug. 29, 1844; d. Oct. 14, 1894.

CHARLOTTE CRAFT, b. Feb. 23, 1848.

208. GEORGE GREENE<sup>7</sup> (*Israel<sup>6</sup>, Simon<sup>5</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 19, 1795; married, November 18, 1827, Charlotte Craft, at Middlesex, Yates County, N. Y. She was born February 9, 1804 and died November 9, 1830. He died January 20, 1831.

Children:

MERCY WATERMAN, b. Dec. 21, 1828; m. June 1, 1850, William H. Hudson; resided at Austin, Ill.; had dau., Ida C.

GEORGE WILLIAM, b. Oct. 29, 1830; d. Jan. 18, 1855.

209. BENEDICT<sup>7</sup> (*David<sup>6</sup>, Josiah<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 15, 1777; married, December 10, 1810, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Greene, of Stone Castle, in Warwick, who was born July 18, 1782, and died September 24, 1873. He died November 14, 1831, in Providence.

## Children (born in Warwick):

LUCY LIPPITT, b. Oct. 2, 1811; m. Zebadiah Ingalls, of New York City. She d. 1848.

299 BENJAMIN GREENE, b. May 16, 1813.

MARGARET WICKES, b. May 12, 1815; d. Apr. 24, 1898.

CHARLES HENRY, b. Dec. 24, 1816; d. Apr. 4, 1842.

SARAH W., b. Sept. 20, 1820; d. June 3, 1900.

210. DAVID<sup>7</sup> (*David<sup>6</sup>, Josiah<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 29, 1779; married Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Stafford; died October 16, 1810, aged 31.

## Children:

CATHERINE, m. John Westcott.

WAITE.

MARIA.

JOSEPH.

BENEDICT.

211. FREELOVE<sup>7</sup> (*Thomas<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 18, 1768; married October 14, 1792, William, son of Andrew and Abigail (Moot) Boyd who was born October 14, 1766.

## Children (Boyd):

ELIZA ARNOLD, b. July 26, 1793.

THOMAS ARNOLD, b. June 26, 1795.

WILLIAM, b. Apr. 7, 1798.

ABIGAIL, b. Apr. 5, 1800.

212. ELIZABETH<sup>7</sup> (*Thomas<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 13, 1775; married, October 30, 1796, David, son of John Pinnegar, of Warwick.

## Children (Pinnegar):

WILLIAM ARNOLD, b. Mar. 18, 1797.

ISAAC ARNOLD, b. July 5, 1798.

WILLIAM, b. May 26, 1800.

JOHN BEARD, b. Feb. 8, 1802.

THOMAS ARNOLD, b. Feb. 27, 1804; d. infancy.

THOMAS ARNOLD, b. Apr. 15, 1806.

213. WILLIAM RICE<sup>1</sup> (*Thomas<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 9, 1787, in Apponaug, East Greenwich, R. I.; married, September 12, 1850, Louisa Smith. He was an expert accountant and lived in Providence.

Children:

FRANK, b. July 31, 1854, in New London, Conn.; m. Nellie A., dau. of Davis G. Hopkins.

Col. Frank Arnold was a cadet at West Point. He was admitted to the bar of Rhode Island in 1878. For sixteen years he was counsel for the New York and New England Railway Co. He has practised extensively in municipal, state and federal courts, and before the Legislature. He was a member of the Bar Club, Union Club, Providence Athletic Association; was Historian of Providence Marine Corps of Artillery; was counsel for the Guarantors Finance Insurance Co., of Philadelphia, and for Seaview Railway Co.

Two children:

Louis Valentine, b. May 4, 1880; a steward of estates of Colonel Oliver H. Payne, New York.

Davis Gorham, b. June 12, 1883; m. June 12, 1905, to Gladys R. Potter. Dau. Frances P. Arnold, b. July 19, 1906, at Philadelphia. He was secretary to the President of the Interstate Life Assurance Co., of Indianapolis. Admitted to bar in 1907.

214. JOSEPH FRANKLIN<sup>1</sup> (*Joseph<sup>6</sup>, Caleb<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1785; married, March 24, 1816, Sarah, daughter of William and Sarah Rice, who was born 1795 and died 1868. He died August 15, 1855, aged 70, at Warwick.

Children:

SARAH STAFFORD, b. May 17, 1817; m. Mar. 30, 1836, Josiah Baker.

## Children (Baker):

Josiah Jr., d. Feb. 3, 1872; m. Mary Elizabeth Williams;  
and died a month later.

Susan.

Frank.

BETSEY DEXTER, b. Oct. 1, 1819; unm.

300 JOSEPH FRANKLIN, JR., b. June 23, 1821.

WILLIAM RICE, b. May 17, 1823.

PHOEBE ANNA, b. and d. 1825.

GEORGINA SEARS, b. Feb. 7, 1828; m. Stephen Sheldon.

## Children (Sheldon):

Fannie.

Frederick.

Walter.

MARY ANN CARPENTER, b. Apr. 30, 1830; d. July 9, 1832.

CORDELIA ALGER, b. Feb. 5, 1833; m. Russell Gardner.

215. CALEB<sup>7</sup> (*William<sup>6</sup>, Caleb<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*) born June 11, 1788; married, December 21, 1815, Sally Brown, daughter of Thomas and Betsey (Field) Prentice, who was born April 7, 1789, and died October 9, 1868. He died August 29, 1869, in Warwick; resided in Providence, R. I.

## Children:

ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 10, 1816, in Providence; d. Oct. 6, 1820.

JAMES P., b. Jan. 18, 1819.

ELIZABETH, b. May 30, 1821; m. John T. Baylis.

WILLIAM A., b. July 24, 1823.

SARAH B., b. Dec. 23, 1825; m. Charles A. Webster.

CALEB, JR., b. Nov. 26, 1828.

GEORGE T., b. June 24, 1832.

CHARLES H., b. Mar. 4, 1836.

216. JOHN BURKETT<sup>7</sup> (*William<sup>6</sup>, Caleb<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 28, 1797, in Apponaug, R. I.; married, April 29, 1820, Hannah Robinson Hazard, who was born August 25, 1797, and died Febru-



ary 3, 1871. He died September 3, 1884, in Centerville.  
He was a merchant tailor.

Children:

HARRIET HAZARD, b. July 8, 1821; d. Mar. 15, 1838; unm.

WILLIAM BURKETT, b. Jan. 8, 1824; d. Jan. 22, 1849; unm.

301 JOHN QUINCY, b. Dec. 30, 1826.

217. AUGUSTUS<sup>7</sup> (*William<sup>6</sup>, Caleb<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 10, 1802; married, October 22, 1829, Jane Boardman, daughter of Thomas F. Fletcher, who died June 21, 1887, aged 86 years. He died March 28, 1881, in his 78th year.

He learned the tailor's trade and followed it all his life in Providence.

Children:

ARZEELE, b. Sept. 22, 1830; d. July 31, 1873; m. Henry Thomas;  
had one son and two daughters.

302 THOMAS FLETCHER, b. Nov. 12, 1831.

AUGUSTUS B., b. June 5, 1834; d. July 16, 1849.

EDWARD P., b. Oct. 30, 1837; d. Aug. 10, 1842.

218. ARDELIZA<sup>7</sup> (*Col. William<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 3, 1767; married Daniel Updike, Attorney General for the State of Rhode Island, who was born May 12, 1761, and died June 15, 1842. She died October 15, 1850, aged 83.

All buried at East Greenwich, with her father and mother.

Children (Updike):

ABAGAIL, b. July 20, 1803; d. Dec. 29, 1874.

ALICE, b. Nov. 2, 1804; d. Feb. 23, 1898.

LODOWICK, b. July 20, 1807; d. Nov. 20, 1860.

219. LYDIA<sup>7</sup> (*William<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 29, 1769; married, October

7, 1790, Jeremiah, son of Christopher and Ann (Lippett) Greene, of East Greenwich, R. I.; died July 9, 1861.

Children (Greene):

ARDELIZA, b. Mar. 5, 1792; d. Jan. 22, 1865; m. Pardon Handy, of Newport.

Children (Handy):

Albert.

William.

Christopher.

Charlotte.

WILLIAM ARNOLD, b. June 9, 1795; d. in Surinam, Feb. 3, 1822; unm.

PHEBE G., b. July 6, 1796; d. Aug. 5, 1884; m. Daniel Greene, of East Greenwich.

Children (Greene):

Hannah.

Lydia.

William.

CHRISTOPHER W., b. Apr. 9, 1798; d. Apr. 7, 1849, in Providence; m. Sarah Hill.

Children:

Mary.

Sarah.

William.

Edward.

ALICE ANN, b. Mar. 18, 1800; d. Nov. 17, 1876, at Warwick; unm.

STEPHEN, d. in infancy.

220. CAPTAIN PERRY GREENE<sup>7</sup> (*William<sup>6</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 30, 1772; married, 1798, Priscilla (——), who died October 18, 1815, aged 34. He died June 25, 1819, aged 47, on Sloop Commodore Perry, in lat. 23.9, long. 63.6.

Children (named in the will of his brother Stephen):

303 ALICE, b. June 6, 1800.

SARAH, m. Dr. Daniel Watson.

## Children (Watson):

Priscilla.

Alice, m. (——) Peabody.

Hannah.

PATIENCE, m. Dr. Wheeler.

PRISCILLA.

221. ELISHA<sup>7</sup> (*Nathan<sup>6</sup>, Elisha<sup>5</sup>, Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 21, 1781; married Hannah (——), who was born 1780 and died January 16, 1868. He died June 2, 1858.

## Children:

NATHAN, b. Jan. 12, 1811; d. Feb. 22, 1829.

MERCY ANN, b. May 27, 1812; d. Dec. 16, 1816.

GORTON, b. Nov. 12, 1813; d. July 28, 1864.

ELIZA, b. June 18, 1818.

CHARLES G., b. 1824; d. Apr. 11, 1861; m. Maria, dau. of John and Margaret Remington.

222. JAMES<sup>7</sup> (*Gideon<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 31, 1778; married 1st, Abigail Rice, who was born 1780 and died 1803; married 2nd, (——); died November 15, 1826.

## Child (by first wife):

304 LUCY ANN RICE, b. June 13, 1800.

## Child (by second wife):

HENRY, unm.

223. MAJOR PELEG<sup>7</sup> (*Caleb<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, Elisha<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 18, 1771; married Deliverance (——), who was born 1773 and died December 3, 1862, aged 89. He died October 3, 1816; resided in Warwick.

## Children:

OLIVER, b. June 11, 1808; d. Sept. 25, 1879; m. Hannah (——), who was b. June 20, 1808, and d. Sept. 6, 1889.

## Children:

Peleg, b. 1835.

Orrin K., b. 1839; d. Apr. 19, 1863; member Co. A, 1st  
R. I. Vol.

Lyman W., b. 1841; d. Apr. 17, 1863; mem. Co. A, 1st  
R. I. Vol.

ARTELIZA, b. 1810; d. July 9, 1893; unm.

WAITY, b. 1814; d. Jan. 14, 1844; m. Thomas Tiffany. Their  
dau. Waite d. Sept. 22, 1834, ae. 3 mo.

PELEG, b. 1817; d. June 14, 1883; m. Dec. 19, 1839, Mary A.,  
dau. of Benjamin Arnold; had 2 sons named Charles, who  
d. in infancy.

According to Arthur James, there were, in 1849, five  
Oliver Arnolds within a radius of one mile:

"Deaf" Oliver<sup>s</sup> (*William<sup>r</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>*).

"Lame" Oliver.

"Gooseneck" Oliver<sup>r</sup> (*Anthony<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>*).

"Zip" Oliver<sup>s</sup> (*Peleg<sup>r</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>*).

"Wappety" Oliver (*John*), born in New York.

224. NATHANIEL RICE<sup>r</sup> (*Nathaniel<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>s</sup>,  
Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>r</sup>*), born September 16, 1809,  
in Coventry, R. I.; married, March 6, 1836, Lydia  
Vaughn; died January 4, 1872; resided in Coventry,  
R. I.

He operated the homestead farm which was part of  
the land purchased from Miantonomi, chief sachem of  
the Narragansetts.

## Children:

MARY ELLEN, b. Dec. 23, 1836; m. John Orendorff.

GEORGE H., b. Aug. 2, 1838; d. Mar. 7, 1863.

HENRY N., b. Feb. 19, 1842; d. Feb. 12, 1864.

EUNICE ANN, b. Sept. 4, 1844; d. Mar. 28, 1921; m. M. J.  
Hopkins.

HARRIETT MARIA, b. Aug. 1, 1848; d. Mar., 1912; m. W. K.  
Fuller.

305 EDWARD EVERETT, b. Dec. 17, 1857.

225. STEPHEN<sup>7</sup> (*Oliver<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1764; married Amey (———), who was born 1765 and died April 13, 1831, aged 66. He died January 17, 1822, aged 58.

His will, February, 1822, to wife Amey, daughters Amey Lockwood, Mary A. and Sally Harris, to grandsons Stephen Arnold and Stephen Lockwood, son Oliver, executor.

The will of Amey, widow, April, 1831, gives to three daughters, Amey Lockwood, Mary Ann and Sally Harris, and to children of son Oliver, deceased, Joseph H., Stephen and Mary Arnold, daughter Mary, Executrix.

Children:

OLIVER, b. 1785; d. Apr. 3, 1823; m. Sally Williams, Oct. 11, 1812.

Children:

Col. Joseph, b. 1813; d. 1857.

Stephen, b. 1816; d. 1864.

Mary.

Sally.

AMEY, b. 1795; d. Oct. 11, 1848; m. Russell Lockwood, who was born 1788 and died Jan. 23, 1848. They had son Stephen.

MARY ANN, b. 1803; d. Dec. 26, 1848.

SALLY HARRIS.

226. OLIVER<sup>7</sup> (*Oliver<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1768; married Nancy (———), who was born 1769 and died August 23, 1851; died December 17, 1833; buried near Jericho.

Children:

SION.

OLIVER.

MARCY, b. 1786.

STEPHEN, b. 1797; d. Oct. 12, 1843; m. Phoebe (———).

Children:

Phebe.

Betsy.

MARY, b. 1803; d. Nov. 14, 1813.

227. SARAH<sup>7</sup> (*George<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 3, 1774; married, August 27, 1791, James, son of Robert and Phebe (Smith) Rhodes, who was born November 21, 1768, and died December 6, 1818; died, in Providence, November 10, 1826; resided in Providence.

Children (Rhodes):

SON, b. July 26, 1795; d. Sept. 8, 1795.

WILLIAM, b. Jan. 15, 1801.

MARY, b. July 18, 1803; d. Sept. 18, 1822.

SARAH, b. Sept. 25, 1805; d. Sept. 13, 1806.

JAMES, b. Jan. 18, 1807.

GEORGE, b. Oct. 21, 1808; d. Jan. 24, 1866.

HENRY UTTER, b. Oct. 17, 1810; d. Mar. 22, 1812.

RICHARD, b. Oct. 21, 1812; m. Louisa Battey; d. 1892.

CHARLES, b. Nov. 17, 1814.

305a SARAH, b. Apr. 27, 1816.

228. JAMES UTTER<sup>7</sup> (*George<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 7, 1776; married, 1798, Mehitable Carpenter, who was born September 3, 1777, and died January 5, 1864. He died February 3, 1852.

Children:

306 WILLIAM UTTER, b. Dec. 11, 1800.

307 GEORGE CARPENTER, b. 1803.

229. GEORGE R.<sup>7</sup> (*George<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 21, 1783; married 1st, Elizabeth Thompson; married 2nd, 1805, Eliza Paddleford; died 1872.

Children:

MARY HARRIS.

RUTH, b. 1809; d. 1810.

308 MARGARET, b. 1810.

309 EDWARD H., b. 1812.

310 ELIZABETH, b. 1815.

GEORGE F., b. 1822; m. Kate Van Slyke; had son Fred, b. 1853.

CHARLES S., b. 1824; m. 1st, Alberta Todd, who d. 1856; m. 2nd, Mary Appleton.

311 CRAWFORD, b. 1829.

HENRY, b. 1831; was in 47th New York Vol.; killed in battle in Florida, 1864.

230. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> (*George<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*).

Child:

312 ALBERT.

231. CHRISTOPHER<sup>7</sup> (*Moses<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 26, 1781, in Woodstock, Conn.; married 1st, 1808, Clementine Harris, who was born 1781 and died July 7, 1853; married 2nd, her sister, Anne Harris, widow of Henry S. Sweeting. Christopher died July 29, 1862, in Woodstock, Conn.

Children (born in Woodstock):

EMILY, b. Aug. 12, 1809; m. Sept. 18, 1823, William W.<sup>7</sup> Arnold (207).

SARAH ANN, b. Apr. 6, 1813; d. Aug. 22, 1880; m. Nov. 24, 1836, Judson M. Lyon.

MARIA, m. Whitman Chamberlain, of Eastford, brother of Hannah, who m. James<sup>7</sup> Arnold (233).

MARY HELEN, b. Dec. 12, 1827; d. Jan. 13, 1859; m. Aug. 23, 1849, William Arnold Harris; had dau., Mrs. Mary C. Danforth, of Pawtuxet.

CHRISTOPHER, b. 1828; d. Feb. 27, 1848.

232. RHODES<sup>7</sup> (*Moses<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 10, 1786, in Warwick; married 1st, Polly Lyon; married 2nd, February 8, 1826, Betsey Lyon, a sister of his first wife; married 3rd, December 2, 1841, Hepsey Betty (——); died March 20, 1853, in Woodstock, Conn.

Rhodes<sup>7</sup> Arnold bought first in Woodstock, the Charles C. Chandler homestead in 1814; afterward bought "Arnold's Inn." In 1825 he bought for \$225.00

the dam and sawmill north of the bridge. Four years later, he bought the General Holmes fulling mill near by, for \$130.00. He united with Thomas Hubbard, Benjamin Durick and William Bowen, forming the Arnold Manufacturing Company, in South Woodstock. His brothers, Christopher, James, Philip and Moses, Jr., ran a cider brandy distillery which Rhodes bought in 1830. After the death, in 1838, of the second wife, Betsey, the bar was closed, and when he married the third wife, in 1841, the inn was closed. The bar with its glasses, mugs, bottles, jugs, change and tobacco boxes, is still preserved.

Child (by first wife) :

313 WILLIAM RHODES, b. Aug. 31, 1814, in Woodstock.

Child (by second wife) :

HANNAH ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 19, 1828; d. Dec. 19, 1906; m. Jan. 1, 1856, Rev. Alden Southworth, b. Nov. 4, 1810, and d. Feb. 7, 1889. He was graduate of Dartmouth in 1840; of Bangor Theo. Sem. in 1843; preached in Holland, Mass., and Woodstock; lived in "Arnold" home in S. Woodstock. Their son, Louis Rhodes, was b. Dec. 7, 1856, and d. Nov. 30, 1919; m. 1st, Aug. 18, 1886, Delia Avery. She was b. June 15, 1855, and d. Oct. 19, 1910. He m. 2nd, Jan. 1, 1912, Mary Kerrigan, who was b. Nov. 28, 1868, at Gotham, N. Y. Louis was a graduate of Brown University; reporter and editor of New York World; prepared a genealogical chart, now owned by his widow, of his line to John Alden of the Pilgrims.

233. JAMES<sup>7</sup> (*Moses<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1791; married Hannah Chamberlain, of Eastford; died August 15, 1867.

Children:

314 EDWARD GREEN, b. Sept. 13, 1814.

MARY JANE, b. 1820; m. June 1, 1870 (as his 2nd wife), Eldridge Tiffany. The first wife of E. Tiffany was Sarah Green Arnold, dau. of Moses<sup>6</sup>, who was aunt of second wife. He was b. 1799 and d. Jan. 20, 1890.



234. MOSES<sup>7</sup> (*Moses<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 30, 1797; married Lutia (—); lived in South Woodstock; moved to Indiana.

Children:

JOHN ALLEN, b. Aug. 5, 1821, in Woodstock.

ANDREW.

235. JAMES<sup>7</sup> (*Philip<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 28, 1788; married in 1822, Amey Brown, who died November 26, 1877, aged 79 years, 8 months, 21 days. He died July 9, 1864.

Children:

PHILIP, b. 1824; d. May 19, 1852, ae. 27 yrs., 8 mos., 21 days.

JAMES, JR., b. 1828; d. Nov. 1, 1844, in his 16th year.

AMEY, b. 1830; d. Dec. 23, 1859, in her 29th year.

RHODA W., b. 1835; d. Oct. 9, 1864, ae. 28 yrs., 10 mos., 7 days.

236. MARY<sup>7</sup> (*Philip<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1793; married, in 1819, John Potter; died in 1848.

Children (Potter):

PHEBE.

PHILIP.

WILLIAM.

ELIZABETH.

CAROLINE.

JOHN.

MARY.

ISAAC.

237. LOWBY<sup>7</sup> (*Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 14, 1774, in Coventry, R. I.; married, June 5, 1796, Mary, daughter of Samuel Wall, who died August 6, 1837. He died November 14, 1842. They are both buried in the family lot on the Homestead farm, known as "Acid Works."

In 1802, Lowry and Mary Arnold sold land which her grandmother Mary Coggeshall had deeded to her mother, Mary Wall.

Children:

DANIEL, b. in Coventry, Aug. 12, 1796; d. Aug. 18, 1839; m. Sept. 22, 1816, Zilphia, dau. of David and Phoebe (Harris) Ralph, who d. Apr. 5, 1877. She m. 2nd, Jan. 27, 1845, William, son of Robert and Phoebe Rhodes, who was b. Feb. 11, 1782.

BURRELL, b. Dec. 25, 1798; d. June 5, 1848, at Encero, Mexico. In Co. F., Mass. Vols., Mexican War.

315 SAMUEL, b. Apr. 15, 1801.

SALLY, b. Mar. 18, 1803; d. Aug. 6, 1891; m. 1st, David H. Ralph; m. 2nd, Job Manchester, who was b. May 31, 1794, and d. Aug. 9, 1869.

Children (Ralph):

Eliza, d. young.

Harris, b. Feb. 10, 1827; m. Mary E. Whitman, who was b. 1828 and d. 1909.

MARY ANN, b. Mar. 12, 1809; d. Nov., 1874, unm.

238. ELISHA<sup>7</sup> (*Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 27, 1775; married Waite Whitman, who died in 1853. He died in 1865.

Children:

OTIS WHITMAN, b. 1812; d. May 26, 1857, in Glocester, R. I.; m. Caroline Sweetzer, who d. Feb. 22, 1894, in Westerly, R. I.

Children:

Mary B., m. Fenner R. White, of Glocester, R. I.

Angeline, m. Elisha Eddy.

Children (Eddy):

Louia.

Caroline.

Warren O., b. June 30, 1839, in Coventry, R. I.; m. Oct. 30, 1862, Mary Owen. No issue.

Louis W., b. Mar. 24, 1845; m. Oct. 20, 1886, Mary E. Chapman.

## Child:

Louis Chapman, b. Dec. 30, 1892.

Warren began work in a cotton mill at seven years of age. Louis lived with his oldest sister, whose husband was a woolen manufacturer. Later the two brothers were partners in the Westerly Woolen Co. Both were prominent in Town affairs and were members of Congress.

238a. WELCOME' (*Benjamin<sup>s</sup>, Benjamin<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 1, 1778; died September 4, 1856; married Cynthia Knight, who died May 4, 1846, aged 65 years, 10 months and 8 days.

## Children:

SYLVESTER, b. 1802; d. 1878; m. Nov. 11, 1849, Almira Carpenter, who d. Oct. 19, 1874.

CYNTHIA A., m. Jenkins A. Johnson. She d. Apr. 25, 1887, ae. 70. He d. Jan. 25, 1905, ae 91.

## Children (Johnson):

Asahel.

Lorenzo.

Edward.

WELCOME R., b. Sept. 17, 1820; d. Nov. 29, 1896; m. Jan. 5, 1840, Cynthia A. Patt, who was b. July 31, 1821, and d. Mar. 4, 1890.

KNIGHT, d. Mar. 25, 1837.

239. JUDGE THOMAS' (*Benjamin<sup>s</sup>, Benjamin<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 26, 1785; married, December 21, 1806, Eleanor Bowen, who was born October 19, 1789, and died November 1, 1832. He died April 23, 1860, aged 74 years, 4 months and 28 days; resided in Coventry, R. I.

The Acid Works were started in 1835, by Thomas G. After his death they were carried on by his son Levi for a short time. The big chimney on the Works was built in 1862, near the state highway, about midway between Washington and Coventry Center, on the road leading from the Pawtuxet valley to eastern Connecticut.

## Children:

ALMIRA, b. Oct. 10, 1816; m. Henry Mattison, of Norwich Falls, Conn.

ALBERT BOWEN, b. Jan. 30, 1822; m. Maria Spencer, of Windham, Conn.; d. May 15, 1860.

LUCINDA E., b. Dec. 24, 1824; m. Edward F. Manchester, of Providence.

MERIT THOMAS, b. Mar. 3, 1827; m. Josephine Nickerson.

316 LEVI BOWEN, b. July 7, 1829.

240. SARAH<sup>7</sup> (*John Rice<sup>8</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 26, 1783; married, February 20, 1803, William Rhodes, of Warwick; died September 25, 1843.

## Children (Rhodes):

ROBERT, b. Apr. 28, 1804.

WILLIAM PITT, b. Apr. 8, 1807; d. young.

MARCY F., b. Mar. 5, 1809; d. young.

PHEBE, b. Dec. 18, 1810.

SALLY, b. Aug. 8, 1813; d. young.

MARY, b. Sept. 17, 1817.

SALLY, b. Aug. 11, 1819.

WILLIAM P., b. Nov. 16, 1821.

241. GORTON<sup>7</sup> (*Philip<sup>8</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 20, 1781; married 1st, May 1, 1803, Mary, daughter of Nicholas Sheldon, of Cranston, who died May 25, 1804, aged 20; married 2nd, December 8, 1805, Waite, daughter of Colonel Christopher & Waite (Harris) Lippett, who was born November 25, 1784, and died July, 1850. He died November 9, 1845, aged 65.

Colonel Gorton<sup>7</sup> Arnold, who kept the celebrated "Gorton Arnold Hotel," about one mile northeast of Natick, was long a resident of Cranston. He held important town offices and represented the town in the Legislature. His hotel was probably the most celebrated of any rural hotel in Rhode Island and entertained more

fashionable parties than any other there. He sold out and went to New York where he died.

Children:

MARY SHELDON, b. Mar. 16, 1807; d. May 17, 1888, at Providence.

LOUISA, b. Sept. 4, 1815; d. May 15, 1848.

CHRISTOPHER LIPPETT, b. Mar. 14, 1819; d. Apr. 8, 1848; m. Nov. 15, 1841, Rachel Harris.

242. HORATIO<sup>7</sup> (*Dutee<sup>6</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 12, 1787; married December 1, 1811, Celia Sheldon; died September 14, 1853.

Children:

317 MARY, b. 1812.

318 WILLIAM F., b. 1815.

PHOEBE, b. 1816; m. B. M. Jackson.

BETSEY, m. A. K. Potter; dau. d. young.

BENJAMIN R., m. Harriett Leonard. No issue. He d. in California.

319 DUTEE, b. Sept. 4, 1820, in Pontiac, R. I.

243. HARRIS<sup>7</sup> (*John<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1771; died June 11, 1845; married 1st, Freelove, daughter of General Thomas Holden, who was born June 8, 1776, and died January 31, 1812; married 2nd, March 2, 1813, Lydia, daughter of Shubael Nash, who died July 14, 1846.

Edward, brother of Freelove, was an early settler in North Adams.

The three brothers, Oliver, Harvey and John F., founded the Arnold Print Works, of North Adams, Mass.

Children (by first wife):

HOLDEN, b. May 15, 1797; d. Oct. 10, 1798.

ALMY, b. July 5, 1799; m. Chester Sly, of No. Adams.

OLIVER, b. Oct. 1, 1801; d. Feb. 23, 1892, ae. 90 yrs., 4 mos., 5 das.

HARVEY, b. June 16, 1806.

ANDREW, b. Aug. 28, 1808; m. Elizabeth Heath.

ELIZA, b. Aug. 23, 1810; m. James Allen.

## Children (by second wife):

JOHN F., b. Aug. 17, 1815; m. Louisa Field Nov. 9, 1846 (Int.).  
 FREELOVE, b. July 11, 1817; m. Charles B. Eddy, Sept. 27, 1838.  
 CHARLOTTE, b. Oct 16, 1819; m. Horace Putney, Oct. 5, 1846.  
 ANNA, b. Feb. 19, 1821; d. young.  
 ANN, b. Feb. 19, 1823; m. Joseph Towne, June 30, 1852.  
 LAUREY M., b. Aug. 18, 1825.

244. JOHN<sup>7</sup> (*John<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born about 1780; died June 3, 1836, at North Adams; married Philena H., daughter of Daniel Carpenter, of Savoy, Mass., who was born in 1792 and died March 12, 1851, aged 60 years.

## Children:

JULIETTE.  
 CAROLINE, m. Sidney Lillie.  
 JAMES.  
 HARVEY RICE, m. Marie (——).  
 SARAH A., unm.  
 JANE ANN, m. Austin Bond, Sept. 25, 1849. Their son, John A. Bond, m. Anna Kimball, and had son, Frank A. Bond, now President of Hoosac Savings Bank in North Adams, Mass.

245. DANIEL<sup>7</sup> (*John<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married Rebecca (——); died April 29, 1827.

## Children:

SUSAN, m. Abraham Howland and Marcena Manchester.  
 DANIEL, m. Sylvia (——).  
 TIMOTHY, m. Ann (——).  
 STEPHEN LOW, m. Delilah Hall, May 28, 1836.  
 SILAS H., m. Zilpha Brown.  
 MOSES A.  
 HENRY H.  
 MARY ANN.  
 RUTH HARRIET.

These sons all in manufacturing enterprises in North Berkshire, Mass.

246. *PHEBE*<sup>7</sup> (*John*<sup>6</sup>, *Philip*<sup>5</sup>, *Philip*<sup>4</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>3</sup>, *Benedict*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), born, in Warwick, about 1780; married, March 14, 1799, Edmund, son of William and Lydia Burke, of Warwick, who was born May 13, 1775.

They removed to North Adams, Mass., with her father, and he was interested in manufacturing enterprises there.

Children (Burke) (list perhaps not complete):

*PHILIP*.

*WILLIAM*, m. Barbara (——).

*EDMUND*, m. Judith (——). He d. in Conway, Mass., Oct. 7, 1865.

*SOPHIA*.

*BETSEY*.

247. *SARAH*<sup>7</sup> (*John*<sup>6</sup>, *Philip*<sup>5</sup>, *Philip*<sup>4</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>3</sup>, *Benedict*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), born in 1786; died August 4, 1871, aged 85 years, 10 months; married, 1806/7, James, son of Jeremiah and Patience Wilbur, of North Adams, who was born September 12, 1786, and died September 7, 1841.

The Wilburs lived in the Notch district of North Adams, where there is a family burial lot. Their farm included a great portion of Mt. Greylock, including the summit and the eastern slopes, now within the State Reservation.

This family and its numerous descendants in North Adams were always prominent citizens of that city.

Children (Wilbur):

*GEORGE*, b. Jan. 25, 1808.

*SUSAN*, b. Oct. 23, 1810; m. Charles F. Hall.

*FREELOVE*, b. Apr. 5, 1813; m. Giles K. Tinker.

*JEREMIAH*, b. June 29, 1815; d. Jan. 8, 1816.

*JEREMIAH*, b. Dec. 10, 1816; m. Mary Ingraham.

*JOHN*, b. Mar. 11, 1819.

*WEALTHY ANN*, b. Mar. 5, 1822; m. Samuel Rogers.

*JAMES ARNOLD*, b. July 30, 1824.

*WILLIAM A.*, b. July 30, 1826; d. Oct. 14, 1826.

*INFANT*, b. and d. Mar. 9, 1828.

248. OLNEY RICE' (*Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 10, 1785; married Lydia, daughter of Benjamin and Phebe Remington, who was born in 1790 and died April 20, 1868, aged 78 years. He died October 10, 1826.

Child:

CHARLES G., b. 1813; d. Feb. 14, 1879, ae. 66 yrs. His wife Abby (—), was b. 1808 and d. 1892.

Children (list incomplete):

Cornelia, b. Dec., 1834; d. 1836.

Charles, b. Dec., 1838; d. 1839.

E. J., b. Mar., 1843; d. 1845.

249. EBEN' (*Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 13, 1790; married Lydia Harris; died in 1855.

Eben' was a farmer in the town of Warwick. He was born near Natick on the old homestead of Philip Arnold. He served as a member of the General Assembly of Rhode Island.

Children:

ALBERT H., b. May 18, 1815; d. 1901; m. Roby, dau. of John and Susannah Matteson, who was b. July 17, 1813, and d. 1894. Their son Henry d. in infancy.

RAY, b. 1817; d. Jan. 26, 1894; m. Caroline M., dau. of Peleg Arnold; moved to a farm in Coventry.

Child:

Alfred Byron, b. Oct. 2, 1842, on his grandfather's homestead. He was a member of Coventry Town Council and a director of the Centerville National Bank. He was a deacon of the Phenix Baptist Church and in 1918, was elected Clerk of the Church for the 38th time. He m., Aug. 16, 1866, Susan I. Johnson, of Warwick.

Children:

Alfred Ray, b. 1873; d. 1873.

Belle, b. May 11, 1875; m. Sept. 22, 1898, Herbert Allen Matteson, of Coventry. Has son Raymond A.

LYDIA.



250. JAMES HARVEY<sup>7</sup> (*Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 23, 1794; married Ann Ladd; died July 1, 1873.

Children:

- 320 HIRAM, b. Oct. 29, 1818.  
 MARIA, b. Feb. 11, 1820; m. May 2, 1842, Alvin Greene.  
 SALLY POTTER, b. Sept. 17, 1821.  
 BENJAMIN ALLEN, b. Mar. 27, 1823.  
 ELIZABETH WARNER, b. Nov. 12, 1825; d. Nov. 1, 1875.  
 MARY ANN, b. Sept. 28, 1839; m. George Greggs, Dec. 16, 1861.  
 EMILY, b. Nov. 18, 1843; m. Samuel Bennett, June 6, 1866.

251. ANDREW<sup>7</sup> (*Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 30, 1798; died November 15, 1844; married, December 23, 1821, Mary Ann, daughter of Daniel Remington, who died April 24, 1861, in her 60th year.

Children:

- DANIEL, m. Sarah Northrup.  
 HARRIET, m. S. Bacon.  
 321 RICE, b. 1826.

252. PHILIP<sup>7</sup> (*Andrew<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 13, 1789, in Warwick; married, February 5, 1809, Catherine, daughter of William and Catherine (Greene) Searle, who was born July 10, 1789, and died December 14, 1874. He removed to Woodstock, Conn., in 1819, and died there July 18, 1858.

Children (first four born in Warwick):

- ANDREW, b. Apr. 22, 1810; d. Oct. 11, 1884, in Putnam, Conn.;  
 m. Mar. 26, 1834, Mary A. Strict.  
 322 WILLIAM S., b. Nov. 3, 1811.  
 ALBERT H., b. Nov. 14, 1813; d. Oct. 10, 1846; m. Mar. 13, 1842,  
 Mary Gorton.  
 323 GEORGE E., b. Mar. 15, 1816; d. Apr. 11, 1879; m. Mar. 17, 1840,  
 Malinda Dane; had son Albert and two others.  
 JABEZ R., b. June 14, 1818; m. July 7, 1839, Mary A. Heath.

NIOBE, b. Mar. 19, 1820; m. Jeremiah C. Knight, who was b. 1818, and d. 1875. Had Olive and George. Both d. in infancy.

SUSAN E., b. Feb. 1, 1821; d. Aug. 29, 1854; m. Nov. 14, 1842, Isaac Mills, of Thompson, Conn. Had Isaac and Cora. Isaac was official Referee of the Supreme Court of New York. He lives in Mount Vernon, N. Y.

HENRY R., b. June 18, 1823; d. Apr. 26, 1866; unm.

CATHERINE M., b. Aug. 7, 1827; d. Aug. 19, 1889; m. Apr. 2, 1866, John Kneeland Potter, who d. Dec. 3, 1906.

LOUISE, b. Jan. 1, 1830; d. Mar. 18, 1847.

253. GEORGE SPENCER<sup>7</sup> (*Benedict<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 19, 1777; married Elizabeth (———).

Children (named in the distribution of estate of their grandfather):

ANN.

ALFRED.

ELIZA.

RAYMOND P.

GILBERT D.

ALMIRA.

LYDIA, m. William Weaver.

ISABEL.

AUGUSTUS.

254. STEPHEN<sup>7</sup> (*Benedict<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 14, 1781; married, March 1, 1807, Mary, daughter of Christopher and Phoebe (Greene) Weaver.

Children:

LYDIA, m. (———) Higgins.

RHODA G., unm.

STEPHEN, JR., b. at East Greenwich.

MARY, m. Isaac Hull.

CHRISTOPHER.

255. SYLVANIA<sup>7</sup> (*Benedict<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born in 1782; married, in 1802, Silas Clapp; died October 1, 1856.

Children (Clapp):

RAY, b. May 10, 1804; d. 1857, in Providence; m. Sept. 27, 1832, Ann Eliza Cleveland.

GREENE, b. Feb. 21, 1806; d. Aug. 19, 1871, in Providence; m. Nov. 8, 1821, Juliett Foster, in Providence.

PHOEBE, b. Dec. 5, 1809; d. Aug. 8, 1847, in Providence; m. Oct. 9, 1839, George A. Jenks, who was b. in Berkshire County, Mass.

IRA, b. Oct. 31, 1811; d. July 9, 1856, in Providence; m. Oct. 2, 1833, in Fall River, Mass., to Margaret Brown, who was b. May 10, 1804, in East Greenwich, and d. 1860. No issue.

ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 30, 1817; d. Oct. 25, 1832, in Crompton; unm.

MARY, b. Sept. 9, 1818; m. Oct. 9, 1837, in Crompton, to W. H. Dwyer, who was b. Dec. 15, 1815, in North Kingstown.

256. WHIPPLE<sup>7</sup> (*Anthony<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 2, 1789, in Crompton; died May 16, 1863; married 1st, November 26, 1812, Sally Keech, who was born September 24, 1792 and died February 6, 1838; married 2nd, April 8, 1839, Avis, daughter of Caleb Carr, who was born March 24, 1819, and died October 30, 1851; married 3rd, January 11, 1853, Abby Arnold, who died March 18, 1854; married 4th, December 26, 1856, Elisabeth Carr, who died December 5, 1876, aged 62.

Children (by first wife):

MARY ELLEN, b. Sept. 4, 1813; d. Nov. 1, 1817.

ABBY, b. 1816; d. 1854.

ALBERT ANTHONY, b. Sept. 23, 1819; d. July 14, 1820.

324 WILLIAM HENRY, b. Feb. 14, 1823.

Child (by fourth wife):

325 WILLIAM HENRY, b. Nov. 13, 1857.

257. OLIVER CROMWELL<sup>7</sup> (*Anthony<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 2, 1794;

married, May 29, 1831, Elizabeth, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Card) Tiffany, who was born in Warwick March 13, 1798, and died July 12, 1876. He died December 12, 1879, and was buried in Knotty Oak cemetery, in Coventry.

Children:

JAMES ANTHONY, b. Apr. 9, 1832; d. in infancy.

MARY CRAWFORD, b. 1833/4; d. Dec. 25, 1919.

She had the silver sleeve buttons, willed by Mary, widow of Stephen<sup>s</sup> Arnold (16), to her grandson, Judge Stephen<sup>s</sup>. They came to Mary Crawford through her grandfather, Anthony<sup>s</sup> Arnold, from his father, Judge Stephen. Many other articles from Judge Stephen she sold to Arthur James with the buttons. Arthur James sold the sleeve buttons to Elisha Stephen<sup>s</sup> Arnold. Mary Crawford was living in the old Homestead in 1908.

258. RUSSELL GREENE<sup>i</sup> (*Anthony<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 16, 1796; died March 26, 1868; married, July 4, 1830, Sarah, daughter of Job and Ruth (Stone) Whipple, who was born July 10, 1809, and died August 1, 1880.

Children:

HENRY AUGUSTUS, b. 1831; d. Sept. 27, 1833.

MARY ELIZA, b. 1832; d. Sept. 1, 1833.

HENRY ANTHONY, b. Sept. 26, 1834; d. Sept. 8, 1893; m. Margaret Curry.

JAMES RHODES, b. 1837; d. Sept. 8, 1838.

326 FRED AUGUSTUS, b. Mar. 21, 1841.

EDWIN WHIPPLE, b. June 28, 1844; m. Aug. 17, 1865, Louise, dau. of Thomas St. Armand, of Grandliques, Quebec.

GEORGE RUSSELL, b. June 28, 1847.

SUSAN S., d. Aug. 25, 1867; m. Dexter Gordon.

Children (Gordon):

Orianna, m. James Anthony. No issue.

ELIZA, m. Gideon Phillips.

259. CHRISTOPHER OLNEY<sup>i</sup> (*Christopher<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 1,

1789, in Warwick; died June 6, 1847, at sea; married, September 2, 1818, Phoebe A., daughter of Joseph H. Hunt, who was born December 1, 1796, in Pawtuxett.

Children:

327 URIAH, b. Apr. 5, 1820.

PHOEBE A., b. Apr. 26, 1823; m. James Forsythe, Dec. 28, 1856.

They had James and Charles, b. at Centerville, R. I.

328 EZRA, b. Apr. 4, 1829

HARRIETT.

STEPHEN.

260. MARY ANN<sup>7</sup> (*Christopher<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 5, 1799, in East Greenwich, R. I.; married, October 20, 1822, Benjamin M. Cole, of Warwick, R. I.; died December 20, 1880, in Providence.

Children (Cole):

CHARLES GIBBS, b. Oct. 5, 1823, in Warwick; m. 1st, July 5, 1846, Phoebe Tillinghast, in Killingly, Conn., who was b. May 17, 1827, in Exeter, and d. in Providence, Mar. 1876; had two children. He m. 2nd, in Providence, Sept. 5, 1877, Phoebe M. Andrews, who was b. May 29, 1826; no issue.

PHOEBE ANN, b. Apr. 2, 1825, in Warwick; d. Feb. 3, 1872, in Providence; m. Nov. 20, 1842, Pharis Wood, who was b. in Warwick, Nov. 11, 1817.

SARAH C., b. Sept. 13, 1827, in Warwick and m. there Aug. 24, 1860, Edwin Stillman, and had four children.

MILTON P., b. Nov. 18, 1829, in East Greenwich; d. in Crompton, Apr. 1, 1851; unm.

EDWARD CURTIS, b. Mar. 21, 1832, in Warren, Mass.; m. in Providence, Oct. 7, 1852, Emily Aldrich, who was b. in Providence, Feb. 6, 1835; had two children.

SUSAN A., b. Apr. 12, 1834, in Warren, Mass.; d. 1843.

AMANDA C., b. July 31, 1836, in Warwick; m. Mar. 12, 1859, Charles H. Potter, who was b. in Providence, in 1836.

261. RUSSELL<sup>7</sup> (*Nicholas<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 14, 1780; married,

November 2, 1800, Polly, daughter of Henry Rice, Jr.; died May 24, 1863.

Children:

HANNAH, m. Z. R. Tucker; no issue.

329 NICHOLAS.

330 RICE, b. Nov. 22, 1827.

262. GORTON WHITMAN<sup>r</sup> (*Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>i</sup>*), born October 20, 1790; died July 7, 1859; married, August 13, 1826, Nancy Brown, who died January 24, 1871.

Children:

JOHN GODFREY, b. Oct. 16, 1827; m. Oct. 11, 1852, Sarah J. Lawton.

Child:

Henry E., b. May 10, 1857; d. Apr. 13, 1860.

FRANCIS B., b. Dec. 15, 1828; m. June 30, 1860, Susan F. Bicknall.

MARY ELISABETH, b. Sept. 13, 1830; m. Sept. 5, 1853, Amos G. Nichols.

LUCY ANN, b. Aug. 6, 1832; d. May 8, 1834.

NANCY MARIAH, b. Mar. 6, 1834; d. Nov. 25, 1862; m. May 12, 1860, Joseph Jerome Kenyon.

Child (Kenyon):

Fidelia Arnold, b. Nov. 27, 1865.

JOSEPH GORTON, b. Apr. 3, 1835; d. Jan. 2, 1916; m. Feb. 14, 1857, Susan J. Hoxie.

Children:

Lena Oselia, b. May 24, 1861; d. Oct. 5, 1865.

Infant.

John Gorton, b. Apr. 3, 1875; m. Aug. 24, 1898, Alice H. Greene.

Children:

Elisabeth Harris, b. Dec. 16, 1900; m. Aug. 20, 1918, Ralph Peres Wheeler.

## Children (Wheeler):

Dudley Rayham.

Harriet Elisabeth.

William Gorton, b. Oct. 5, 1903; m. June 28, 1930,  
Grace Briggs Platt.

Virginia, b. Dec. 9, 1906.

SUSAN L. T., b. Mar. 20, 1841; m. Jan. 1, 1866, Edwin Watrous.

263. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> (*John<sup>a</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>a</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 19, 1796, in Wallingford, Vt.; married, October 31, 1822, Nancy Soper; died in Lake City.

They moved to Willsboro, N. Y., about 1840; to Lasalle County, Ill., in 1850; to Lake City, Minn., about 1856.

## Children:

MARIAN, b. Oct. 20, 1823; m. 1842, M. J. Husted, of Vergennes, Vt.

HENRY, b. in Wallingford, Vt.; d. in Lake City, Minn; m. 1st, Maria S.; m. 2nd, Annette Carr.

He had four children by the first wife, one daughter by the second:

William, b. 1846; d. 1915, in Lake City.

Arthur, b. 1850; d. Feb. 1, 1926, in Hopkins, Minn.

Emma, b. Feb. 12, 1855; d. Feb. 8, 1927, in Hopkins, Minn.

Sarah, b. 1858; m. (——) Hosletter; had one dau.

Henrietta, b. Nov. 21, 1870; m. James E. Phillips, of Lake City, Minn. They have one son, Henry Arnold Phillips.

264. SOPHIA<sup>1</sup> (*John<sup>a</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>a</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 27, 1803, in Brandon, Vt.; died June 14, 1891, in Gibson City, Ill.; married, March 13, 1828, at Brandon, Vt., James H., son of Jeffrey and Grace Davis, who died May 13, 1877.

## Children (Davis):

LYDIA.

PHOEBE.

WATSON.

CLARA.

LAURA.

SARAH AMANDA, b. Mar. 15, 1832, in Brandon, Vt.; d. Apr. 2, 1896; m. Mar., 1850, Salmon Bushrod Washburn, of Vermilion, Ill., who d. at Boulder, Colo.

## Child:

Clara E. Washburn, b. Aug. 18, 1854; m. Mar., 1871, Cyrus D. Farwell, of Greeley, Colo. Their child: Cyrene Farwell, b. June 12, 1873; m. David A. Taylor, of Deadwood, South Dakota. Their child, Helen May Taylor, b. Sept. 19, 1893, m. Robert F. Herron, of Los Angeles, Cal., in 1916. Their child: Robert Fremont Herron, b. Feb. 3, 1918.

265. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> (*Stephen<sup>2</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 24, 1806, in Peru, N. Y.; married, September 6, 1830, Maria McCarthy, of Peru, N. Y. He died August 5, 1880, in Saybrook, Ohio.

## Children:

ELIZA, b. 1833, in Peru, N. Y.; d. Aug. 30, 1906, in Saybrook Ohio; m. (——) Scoville.

WALLACE, b. 1834, in Peru, N. Y.; d. Nov. 24, 1909; no issue.

331 HANNAH, b. 1837.

NELSON, b. about 1839; d. Oct. 17, 1921, in Thompson, Ohio.

HENRY C., b. Sept. 29, 1841; d. Apr. 8, 1863, in Saybrook, Ohio.

SALLY, b. Feb. 11, 1843; d. July 27, 1893.

MILLY, b. Feb. 11, 1843; d. Feb. 25, 1889; m. Joe Razez; had Fred, b. 1870, lives in Cleveland, Ohio., and William A., b. 1873.

WILLIAM, JR., b. 1847; d. July 22, 1907, in Kingsville, Ohio.

266. ALZINA<sup>1</sup> (*Stephen<sup>2</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 15, 1808, at Peru, N. Y.; died September 4, 1881, in Boone, Iowa; married, September 19, 1823, in Peru, N. Y., Solomon Perrigo,



who was born August 31, 1803, in Peru, N. Y., and died March 26, 1868, in Beloit, Wis.

The Perrigo family moved from Peru, N. Y., to Buffalo, N. Y., in 1840, and to Ashtabula, Ohio, in 1850.

Children (Perrigo):

- 332 STEPHEN A., b. July 26, 1824, in Peru, N. Y.
- 333 LYMAN, b. May 23, 1827, in Peru, N. Y.
- 334 ELIJAH, b. June 6, 1829, in Peru, N. Y.
- 335 PHILIP, b. Aug. 2, 1832, in Peru, N. Y.
- 336 JOEL C., b. May 26, 1839, in Peru, N. Y.
- 337 ELIZABETH, b. May 30, 1845, in Buffalo, N. Y.
- 338 JOHN F., b. Sept. 6, 1849, in Buffalo, N. Y.

267. BETSEY<sup>r</sup> (*Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>a</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>i</sup>*), born March 7, 1813, in Peru, N. Y.; died February 12, 1868, in Lansing Mich.; married, January 4, 1838, John B. Carr, of Beekmantown, N. Y., who was born January 27, 1807, in Strafford, Vt., and died April 28, 1868. They moved to Lansing, Mich., in 1856.

Children (Carr) (All except Emma born in Peru, N. Y.):

- 339 JOHN ARNOLD, b. Oct. 25, 1838.
- MARY E., b. Sept. 24, 1840; d. Dec. 23, 1926, in Eaton Rapids, Mich.; m. June 23, 1861, F. W. Rice. He d. Aug. 22, 1925.
- 340 HANNAH ANNETTE, b. Oct. 24, 1842.
- 341 ALZINA, b. Jan. 19, 1848.
- JOHNSON BENTON, b. Aug. 14, 1850; d. Aug. 2, 1913; m. Oct. 22, 1875, Ella J. Sibley.

Children:

- Willard Sibley, b. Sept. 9, 1876, in Lansing, Mich.
- Ora, b. Nov. 15, 1878, in Dewitt, Mich.
- Winifred Benton, b. June 1, 1880; m. May 21, 1885, in Dewitt, Mich.
- Elma J., b. Feb. 19, 1883.
- Jay.
- Stephen B., b. Mar. 3, 1891.

STEPHEN BRADBURY, b. Jan. 25, 1853; d. Nov. 1, 1886; m. Oct., 1880, Mollie Marlette.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. June 17, 1855; d. July 2, 1920, in Waterloo, Ore.

EMMA PARMELIA, b. Feb. 13, 1858, in Lansing, Mich; d. Mar. 15, 1896; m. 1877, Edgar Doughty.

Children (Doughty):

Roland Doughty, residing in Minneapolis, Minn.

Mrs. Willard C. Boutelle, residing in Minneapolis, Minn.

Helen, residing in Pasadena, Cal.

Stephen A. Doughty, residing in Fargo, North Dakota.

268. JOHN FLETCHER<sup>7</sup> (*Stephen<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 15, 1815; died January 14, 1860; married, October 1, 1840, Theresa, daughter of Gardner and Lydia (Ellis) Button, who was born in Peru, N. Y., August 15, 1818; and died in Plattsburgh, N. Y., February 16, 1894.

Their wedding trip was the journey from Somerset, N. Y., to Peru, N. Y., via a "Packet" Canal boat on the Erie Canal to Albany, N. Y.; via Champlain Canal to Whitehall, N. Y.; thence by steamboat to Port Jackson on Lake Champlain and by team from thence to their home in Peru.

He lived all his life on the farm his father bought on coming from Vermont. He was active in all the interests of his town and filled most of the town offices.

Children (born in Peru, N. Y.):

MARY JANE, b. Feb. 10, 1842; d. July 7, 1873; unm.

342 ELISHA STEPHEN, b. Oct. 17, 1843.

343 THERESA BUTTON, b. July 17, 1845.

GARDNER BUTTON, b. Aug. 8, 1847; d. Aug. 24, 1919; m. Nellie Leggett; no issue.

LYDIA ELLIS, b. Oct. 2, 1850; unm.

344 JOHN F., JR., b. Dec. 5, 1852.

SARAH ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 12, 1854; m. Oct. 31, 1901, as his second wife, O. K. Smith, of Peru, N. Y.

269. JOEL CLARK' (*Stephen<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 25, 1817, in Peru, N. Y.; died July 13, 1906, in Waterford, Minn.; married, November 12, 1850, Emeline Harmon, who was born December 9, 1827, in Ashtabula, Ohio, and died May 19, 1887, in Northfield, Minn.

Joel left Peru, N. Y., for Ashtabula, Ohio, about 1840.

On their wedding day, November 12, 1850, they left Ashtabula for Chicago and Oswego, Ill., where they lived until 1855, when they went nine miles west of Red Wing, Minn., where they took up government land and lived on it until 1864. Then selling the farm, they moved into Red Wing, where they lived for one year, then moved three miles across to the east side of the Mississippi River to a farm near Trenton, Wis., where they lived until May 19, 1886. They sold the farm and moved to a farm joining the Carleton College, Northfield, Minn. They lived on this farm until 1904, when he sold and moved two miles out to the village of Waterford, where he died.

He was in Peru in 1860 or 1861; in Vermont in 1867; in Peru with Mary in 1882.

Children:

345 EMMA J., b. Sept. 8, 1856.

STEPHEN OLIN, b. Aug. 1, 1858, in Featherstone, Minn.; d. May 16, 1926, in St. Paul, Minn.; m. Nov. 11, 1885, Grace Ovitt, who d. May 16, 1926, at St. Paul. No children. They came east in the summer of 1901.

MARY J., b. Sept. 28, 1862, in Featherstone, Minn.; m. Dec. 24, 1912, Samuel C. Baldwin, who d. Aug. 2, 1921. No children. She lives at 212 East E. St., Ontario, Cal.

270. JAMES RICE' (*Greene<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born March 22, 1817; married, in 1841, Julia F. Willoughby; died November 29, 1894, in Burke, N. Y.

## Children:

SARAH, b. 1842; m. James Newton; d. 1895.

## Children (Newton):

John A., b. Sept. 24, 1860; d. Oct. 3, 1920, in Burke, N. Y.; m. Minnie Howard.

## Children:

Leila, b. July 8, 1884; m. May 29, 1917, Henry Yando.

Hermie, b. Feb. 11, 1887; d. Apr. 23, 1901.

Bessie, b. July 5, 1892; d. Sept. 24, 1920; m. June 30, 1914, Herbert Smallman, of Fort Covington, N. Y.

## Child (Smallman):

Herbert, Jr., b. Mar. 24, 1915.

James Frederick, b. May 22, 1894; m. June 29, 1921, Elizabeth Williamson.

## Children:

Garth Robert, b. July 13, 1922.

Howard J., b. Aug. 21, 1923.

Lyle F., b. Aug. 21, 1925.

Elizabeth W., b. Jan. 2, 1928.

Phyllis M., b. May 30, 1932.

Ruth, b. Apr. 11, 1896; m. Dec. 27, 1923.

Sarah, b. about 1898; d. at 1½ yrs. of age.

Winifred, b. Mar. 25, 1900; m. June 25, 1924, James Adama. Their son, Robert James, was b. Dec. 7, 1927, at Malone, N. Y.

Laura, b. Aug. 31, 1906; d. Sept. 13, 1906.

Clark, b. Jan. 18, 1907.

Julia, b. Apr. 22, 1872; m. about 1900, Chester Jackson.

## Children (Jackson):

Edith, b. Oct. 10, 1901; m. Raymond Bell.

## Children (Bell):

Irene, b. Nov., 1926.

Ralph, b. 1928.

Chester, b. about 1904.

271. JULIA C.<sup>1</sup> (*Greene<sup>a</sup>, Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 23, 1818 (see No. 174); married 1839, Edward Dyer, of Hampton, N. Y.; died October, 1891.

Children (Dyer):

IDA.

SARAH.

EDWARD, JR., and Twin.

JULIA.

EMMA.

CORA.

JOHN.

272. CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS<sup>1</sup> (*Greene<sup>a</sup>, Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 7, 1820; married, February 19, 1845, Lorraine Tenney, who was born February 22, 1812, and died February 6, 1882. He died July 31, 1898, in Malone, N. Y.

Children:

346 WILLIAM, b. July 16, 1849.

347 FRANK, b. July 10, 1852.

348 EMILY SARAH, b. 1855.

JULIA, b. 1856; d. 1857.

CHARLES, b. Dec. 22, 1858; m. 1st, Feb. 14, 1894, Elizabeth Tibble; m. 2nd, Mar., 1926, Adelaide Wilson; lives at Riverside, Calif.

349 MARION DELMER, b. Dec. 31, 1861.

273. GREENE, JR.<sup>1</sup> (*Greene<sup>a</sup>, Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 6, 1822, in Clarendon, Vt.; married Mary A. Greene, who lived in Rutland, Vt.; died September, 1899.

Child:

LORENZO, m. (———); son, Frank, born in Troy, N. Y.

274. WILLIAM WALLACE<sup>1</sup> (*Greene<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 16, 1825, at Clarendon, Vt.; married, January 18, 1850, Mary Lewis; died February 22, 1890.

Children:

ALICE PARKER, b. Dec. 3, 1850, in Clarendon; d. 1856.

JULIA, b. Nov., 1852; d. Dec. 23, 1914; m. John Plimley.

Children (Plimley):

Roy, b. 1880.

Wallace, b. 1883.

MARY, b. Nov. 28, 1858; m. May 16, 1883, J. K. Davis, who d. Dec. 6, 1916. Mary was elected Town Clerk of Clarendon, Vt., Mar. 6, 1917, and is still filling the office in 1934, having always been elected by acclamation, with no one opposing her. She has in her care the books containing the old records beginning April 29, 1778, the first one made by Stephen<sup>5</sup> Arnold, b. 1738, son of Edward<sup>4</sup>.

ADA L., b. Mar. 20, 1861; m. John L. Noble, of Granville, Ohio.

Children (Noble):

Helen, b. Apr. 8, 1886.

Mary, b. 1888; m. Tom Christopher.

ALLEN BARTON, b. Jan. 24, 1873; m. Nov. 24, 1919, Flora Deckerman.

275. HANNAH<sup>1</sup> (*Greene<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 30, 1831; married Lewis Walker.

Children (Walker):

ADAH.

JULIA, b. Feb. 24, 1853; m. Caleb Buffum; d. Dec., 1912.

Children (Buffum):

Thomas, b. June 22, 1888.

Lewis, b. Nov. 12, 1890.

Adah, b. Oct. 19, 1893.

Florence, b. Sept. 5, 1896.

LEWIS, b. Feb. 7, 1856; m. Julia Holden.

## Children:

Ada K., b. Mar. 22, 1880; m. Winthrop Davis.

Amy Adell, b. July 1, 1881.

GEORGE E., b. May 17, 1863; m. May 10, 1880, Nancy S. Holden.

## Children:

Janet Julia, b. Oct. 17, 1887; m. May 10, 1910, Ronald H. Coates. Had one dau. and 3 sons. Lived in Morgan Hill, Cal.

Lewis, b. Aug. 19, 1892.

CHARLES.

276. SHELDON<sup>7</sup> (*Sheldon<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 14, 1815, in Clarendon, Vt.; died March 9, 1885, at Carbondale, Illinois; married, in 1845, Rhoda Woolridge, who was born January 15, 1819, in Tennessee, and died in 1897. They went to Henry, Ill., in a covered wagon.

Sheldon's mother owned a small home near Rutland, Vt., where she died. He lived with his grandfather, Oliver<sup>5</sup> Arnold, for most of his younger years. When he was about 25 years old, he went to Illinois, about 60 miles east of St. Louis, Mo., where he taught school and married. In 1860, he was elected Circuit Clerk of Marshall Co., Ill., for two terms. They moved to Lacon, Ill., at that time.

## Children:

350 FRANK

MARY, unm.

351 ANNA, b. July 10, 1860, in Lacon, Ill.

352 JOHN J., b. July 26, 1851.

276a. STEPHEN ARNOLD DOUGLAS<sup>7</sup> (*Sarah<sup>6</sup>, Sarah<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 23, 1813, in Brandon, Vt.; married 1st, April 7, 1847, Martha, dau. of Col. Robert Martin of Rockingham County, North Carolina, who died in 1853. They had three children. He married 2nd, November 20, 1856,

Adele, daughter of James Cutts, of Washington, D. C., and had two daughters. He died June 3, 1861, in Chicago, Ill.

He lived with his mother and her brother, Edward Fisk, on the farm, three miles from Brandon, until his 15th year, working on the farm and attending the district school. He was then apprenticed to a cabinet maker for two years. When his mother married again, he went with her to Canandaigua, where he attended the academy for three years and began to study law.

He left home when 20 years old, stopping a short time in Cleveland and Cincinnati, reaching St. Louis before the end of a year. After a short stay there, he went on to Jacksonville, Ill., and soon, his money gone, he went to Winchester, County Seat of Scott County, and taught. He acquired quite a reputation for oratory. In March, 1834, he went back to Jacksonville, where he was admitted to the Bar and opened a law office.

When he was 23 years old, he was elected to the Illinois Legislature and soon after was appointed Register of the land office by President Van Buren. In 1837, he came within 35 votes in a total of 36,000 of being elected to Congress. In 1842, before he was 30, he came within five votes of election to the United States Senate. He was elected to the Illinois Supreme Court in 1841, to Congress in 1843, re-elected to Congress in 1846, and elected to the United States Senate in 1847. He was nominated for President against Lincoln in 1860. He was called "The Little Giant."

Stephen<sup>a</sup> Arnold (*Stephen<sup>a</sup>, Edward<sup>a</sup>*), the grandfather of the author, was a first cousin of the Senator's mother, Sarah Fisk Douglas.

Senator Douglas, through his mother and grandmother, descended in two lines from William<sup>1</sup> Arnold, through each of his two sons, Benedict<sup>2</sup> and Stephen<sup>2</sup>.

That there were two of the name of Stephen Arnold Douglas in the same family, came about in this way:



when Martha<sup>7</sup> Arnold and Benajah had a boy as a first child, she named him for *her* father. Then, when that son, Dr. Douglas, married Sarah Arnold Fisk and they had a son, his mother named him for her *uncle*, Stephen<sup>5</sup> Arnold, who was the great grandfather of the author.

(ELISHA S. ARNOLD)

Children (Douglas):

ROBERT M., lawyer.

STEPHEN A., a lawyer. He was a General in C. S. A.

DAUGHTER, d. in infancy.

TWO OTHERS.

277. WILLIAM WARNER<sup>7</sup> (*Ephraim<sup>6</sup>, Simon<sup>5</sup>, Ephraim<sup>4</sup>, Elisha<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 30, 1797, in Warwick; died August 26, 1883, in Providence, R. I.; married, November 21, 1820, Dorcas Sanger, daughter of Stephen Page, of Gloucester, R. I., who was born November 18, 1799, and died March 24, 1874.

Children:

STEPHEN CHAPMAN, b. Oct. 12, 1821; m. 1st, Oct. 11, 1846, Sarah, dau. of Richard Cecil and Alma (Stone) Stone, who was b. Mar. 27, 1826, and d. May 5, 1867. He m. 2nd, Sept. 29, 1874, Clary J., widow of Thomas Jolly.

Children (by first wife):

Alma Stone, b. Oct. 24, 1847; d. Mar. 16, 1857.

William Edmonds, b. June 9, 1850; m. Dora Bardeen.

Children:

Lena.

Earl C.

Harry.

Frederick Richards, b. July 22, 1858.

Ernest Warner, b. Nov. 28, 1861.

Sarah Lewis, b. Mar. 4, 1867.

WILLIAM REUBEN, b. in Providence, May 19, 1825; d. Oct. 5, 1850; m. Apr. 30, 1846, Ann Eliza Gould, who was b. May 29, 1827.

Child:

Eliza Jane, b. Feb. 22, 1847.

278. MARY ANN<sup>7</sup> (*Ephraim<sup>6</sup>, Simon<sup>5</sup>, Ephraim<sup>4</sup>, Elisha<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 20, 1804, in Warwick; married Joseph Stone Budlong, of Cranston; resided in Cranston.

Children (Budlong):

JAMES A., b. in Cranston, R. I., Mar. 1, 1823; m. Sept. 23, 1850, Eunice, dau. of Samuel Burlingame.

ALBERT G., b. in Cranston, R. I., July 4, 1825; d. Jan. 21, 1828.

WILLIAM H., b. in Providence, June 20, 1827; m. Jan. 22, 1850, Mary Sherman. Their dau., Eliza, m. Fred E. Kimball.

LYMAN A., b. in Cranston, Dec. 22, 1829; m. Oct. 6, 1856, Louise Newton.

MARY E., b. in Warwick, R. I., May 9, 1832; m. Aug. 14, 1854, William W. Johnston. She d. in Cranston, July 7, 1862.

ABBY S. (twin), b. Sept. 14, 1834; m. June 4, 1855, Horace Bates, of Providence.

KATE B. (twin), b. Sept. 14, 1834; m. Aug. 26, 1867, Daniel F. Burlingame, of Providence.

WAITY W., b. in Cranston, Aug. 24, 1838; m. Nov. 1, 1858, William A. Tyler.

JOSEPH A., b. in Cranston, Mar. 17, 1841; m. Feb. 1, 1856, Theresa A. R. Smith.

SIMON, b. in Cranston, Dec. 28, 1843; m. Aug. 25, 1868, Fanny Burlingame.

279. SION<sup>7</sup> (*Cyrus<sup>6</sup>, Simon<sup>5</sup>, Ephraim<sup>4</sup>, Elisha<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born in 1817; married, October 4, 1837, Caroline, daughter of Calvin Foster; lived in the Cyrus Arnold homestead, in Warwick; died in 1842.

Children:

MALFRED A., b. Aug. 29, 1838; lived in Phoenix, R. I.

EMILY LOUISE, b. Nov. 8, 1840.

After the death of Sion in 1842, his widow married Henry Holland, and had children given below, who are not of Arnold descent.

Children (Holland):

FRANCIS H., b. Aug. 9, 1847.

ABBIE F., b. Oct. 9, 1850.

CALVIN, b. May 4, 1856.

## EIGHTH GENERATION

280. STEPHEN C.<sup>s</sup> (*Josiah<sup>1</sup>, Josiah<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September, 1823; married, May 4, 1846, Sarah Gardner; died in 1856.

### Children:

DANIEL CLARK, b. Jan. 24, 1847; d. 1880; no issue.

CAROLINE F., b. Aug. 31, 1848; m. James H. Hendrick.

### Children (Hendrick):

Wallace, b. Sept. 14, 1873.

Lillian, b. Sept. 14, 1876.

JOSIAH (twin), b. July 22, 1850.

THOMAS BOWEN (twin), b. July 22, 1850; m. Mary A. Gavitt.

JAMES HUBBARD, b. May 15, 1854; m. Olive Tisdale, of Norfolk. They had one child.

281. HORATIO N.<sup>s</sup> (*William<sup>1</sup>, Peleg<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 16, 1816; married, March 22, 1842, Martha Gardiner.

### Children:

LEWIS GARDINER, b. Oct. 22, 1843; d. Aug. 2, 1862.

ALONZO, b. June 26, 1845; m. Sarah Gardiner.

ANN ELIZABETH G., b. May 11, 1846; m. James A. Sherman.

JOSEPHINE GARDINER, b. June 19, 1847; m. Stephen G. Northup.

CAROLINE F., b. Sept. 18, 1848; d. 1849.

LEANDER N., b. Dec. 15, 1849; m. and lived near Chicago.

CLARENCE E., d. young.

CLARA M., b. Dec. 13, 1854; d. Dec. 18, 1874; m. C. M. Webster; no issue.

ABBIE, b. Apr. 8, 1855; d. Oct., 1855.

WILLIAM F., b. June 19, 1857.

ANNA B., b. Jan. 9, 1860.

LEWIS, b. Dec. 31, 1863.

282. JEANETTE<sup>s</sup> (*George<sup>1</sup>, Peleg<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 4, 1812; married James Hendrick.

## Children (Hendrick):

MERWIN.

BURTON.

JAMES, JR., m. Carrie, dau. of Cyrus Arnold.

GEORGE.

MARY JANE, m. (——) Stedman.

GREENE.

PAUL.

283. ELVERTON<sup>s</sup> (*George<sup>i</sup>, Peleg<sup>a</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>t</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 4, 1814; married 1st, Abby Sherman; married 2nd, October 24, 1842, Mary H. Arnold.

## Child (by first wife):

ELVERTON, b. Oct., 1837; m. Ida Burlingame; had Henry Burlingame, b. Apr. 3, 1870.

## Children (by second wife):

JOSEPH.

LEONARD.

284. WILLIAM<sup>s</sup> (*George<sup>i</sup>, Peleg<sup>a</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>t</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 23, 1816; married Harriet Sherman.

## Children:

JEANETTE GARDNER, b. Oct. 13, 1839; m. Apr. 14, 1863, Luke Clark.

ABBY ELIZA, b. Oct. 24, 1841; d. in 3rd year.

WILLIAM, b. Nov. 28, 1842; m. Mary Johnstown; lived in Frenchtown, R. I.

EDWARD COLSON, b. Feb. 28, 1844; m. Jan. 3, 1866, Martha Tefft.

## Children:

Edward William, b. July 14, 1869.

Lily Eliza, b. Nov. 3, 1876.

GEORGE SHERMAN, b. Sept. 18, 1846; d. May 28, 1878.

CHARLOTTE GARDINER, b. Jan. 1, 1850; m. Apr. 4, 1866, Luke Clarke, and had five children.

WELCOME, b. July 13, 1851; m. Helen Josephine Clarka.

HATTIE ELSIE, b. Oct. 2, 1854; m. Dec. 20, 1872, Walter Scott Eldred.

ORIN, b. Aug. 1, 1856; m. Sept. 11, 1878, Lillian Sarah Arnold, of North Kingstown.

KATY, b. Mar. 14, 1861; m. Dec. 21, 1879, Raymond Theodore Chappell.

285. ABBIE KNOWLES<sup>s</sup> (*George<sup>i</sup>, Peleg<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>i</sup>*), born August 13, 1819; married, August 13, 1840, Abraham B., son of Nathaniel and Martha (Northup) Greene, who was born June 4, 1817. She died in Charlestown, R. I.

Children (Greene):

GEORGE NATHANIEL, b. Feb. 21, 1842; m. Sarah Abby Northup.

Children:

Horend, b. Sept. 26, 1868.

Martha Jeanette, b. Mar. 26, 1871.

George Walter, b. June 1, 1873.

ABBY FRANCES, b. Oct. 2, 1845; m. Joseph A. Brown.

SUSAN ELMIRA, b. Sept. 2, 1849.

286. WELCOME<sup>s</sup> (*George<sup>i</sup>, Peleg<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>i</sup>*), born January 22, 1821, in Charlestown, R. I.; married, March 9, 1864, Lawanza Collins Webster.

Children:

PRESCOTT, b. Feb. 11, 1865.

MARY ANN, b. June 27, 1867.

287. SUSAN<sup>s</sup> (*George<sup>i</sup>, Peleg<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>i</sup>*), born October 20, 1822, in Charlestown, R. I.; married George W. Hazard.

Children (Hazard):

SUSAN ABBIE, d. young.

GEORGE WALTER.

SARAH JEANNETTE.

AMANDA MARIAH.

CHARLOTTE.

GEORGE WALTER, 2nd.

HANNAH, m. George E. Fairbanks; had son Edwin. Edwin had Nettie, George, Walter.

288. PELEG AMOS<sup>s</sup> (*George<sup>i</sup>, Peleg<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 1, 1826; married November 3, 1851, Hannah Watson Browning.

Children:

WILLIAM GEORGE, b. Apr. 30, 1852; d. Aug. 28, 1852; infant.

HANNAH MARIA, b. June 10, 1854; m. Dec. 23, 1873, George Albert Ayer, of Connecticut. Had George, b. June 8, 1875.

EMILY CLARA, b. Mar. 4, 1857; m. Feb. 28, 1878, Carder H. Tucker, and had Atmore, b. 1897.

IDA CHARLOTTE, b. Sept. 18, 1864; d. Dec. 21, 1871.

MARY JESSIE, b. Feb. 26, 1868.

289. JAMES ALFRED<sup>s</sup> (*George<sup>i</sup>, Peleg<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 13, 1829; married 1st, June 6, 1867, Ada Melissa Palmer, who was born February 13, 1849, in Exeter, R. I.; married 2nd, Hannah Dawley.

Children (by first wife):

THADDEUS ALFRED, b. July 8, 1868.

MARTIN HOLLIS, b. Dec. 16, 1871.

Children (by second wife):

CARRIE PHEBE, b. Aug. 11, 1874.

MARY ADELAIDE, b. Apr. 15, 1877.

290. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN<sup>s</sup> (*George<sup>i</sup>, Peleg<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 8, 1834, in South Kingstown, R. I.; married, January 1, 1868, Elmina Catherine, daughter of Ephraim and Catherine (Thompson) Maine.

His career in the mercantile circles of Providence is unsurpassed in the creation and maintenance of busi-

ness honor and reputation. He was president of the Cranston Street Baptist Church Society for twenty-seven years and chairman of the executive board. He was also active in Y. M. C. A. work.

Children :

FRANKLIN H., b. Apr. 23, 1878; living in East Greenwich, in 1925.       ?

MARGARET, m. J. D. E. Jones, of Providence.

Children (Jones):

J. D. E., Jr., b. Mar. 22, 1902.

Arnold Wheeler, b. Mar. 2, 1904.

Merideth Wharton, b. Aug. 4, 1906.

Luella C., b. 1908.

KATE, d. unm.

291. SUSAN ARNOLD SANFORD<sup>s</sup> (*Mary<sup>i</sup>, Peleg<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>i</sup>*), born September 13, 1821; married Stukely Brown; died September, 1854.

Children (Brown):

GEORGE, b. Apr. 1, 1842.

ARNOLD SANFORD.

JAMES, m. Susan Shippey; no issue.

ANNA, d. young.

TWO SONS, who d. young.

292. NATHAN<sup>s</sup> (*Edmund<sup>i</sup>, Edmund<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>i</sup>*), married Phoebe Allen.

Children:

MARY ANN, m. Thomas Bateman, of East Greenwich.

CHRISTOPHER, lived in Chicago.

EVELINE, m. George B. Nichols.

FOUR OTHER CHILDREN.

293. THOMAS<sup>s</sup> (*Edmund<sup>i</sup>, Edmund<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>i</sup>*), married Polly, daughter of Reynolds Arnold.

## Child:

THOMAS, lived in Dartmouth, Mass.

294. WILLIAM STEPHEN<sup>a</sup> (*Edmund<sup>1</sup>, Edmund<sup>a</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 1, 1814; married, January 17, 1835, Frances E. Smith; died May 15, 1858.

## Children:

353 ALFRED, b. Apr. 23, 1836; m. Cordelia A. Smith; lived in Stamford, Conn.; had Gilbert, Francis and Caroline.

NATHAN, b. Mar. 11, 1840; m. Sarah B. Burdick; had three children, who d. young.

354 FERDINAND, b. May 12, 1842; m. Mary Ellen Franklin; lived in Providence; had Winifred, William S., Archibald, Dexter and Grace.

355 CHARLES SMITH, b. May 31, 1844; m. 1st, Mar. 21, 1867, Ellen M. Lawton; had Florence, Rosalind, Bertha, William and Nesta.

MARY FRANCES, b. Dec. 7, 1851; m. Elijah B. Walker; lived in Providence; had Jasper, Heman and Howard.

356 STEPHEN HINES, b. Feb. 7, 1838; m. Anna Cullen; had Anna and Lena J.

295. MARY<sup>a</sup> (*Rowland<sup>1</sup>, Peleg<sup>a</sup>, Caleb<sup>5</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 5, 1825, in Exeter, R. I.; died February 26, 1905, in Willimantic, Conn.; married, in 1847, Lowry Stone, who was born June 2, 1810, and died December 18, 1887.

## Children (Stone):

LUCETTA A., b. Feb. 19, 1847, in Coventry, R. I.

ROBERT EARLE, b. July 1, 1850; d. Mar. 2, 1892, in Middletown, Conn.; m. Susan Virginia Scovil, who was b. Dec. 27, 1845, and d. Feb. 7, 1897.

## Children:

Myron Atwood, b. Nov. 13, 1873, in Mansfield, Conn.; d. Mar. 14, 1911, at Schenectady, N. Y.; m. Mary Kathryn Macdonald, who was b. July 20, 1873, and d. Aug. 4, 1930.



## Children:

Virginia May, b. Feb. 14, 1900, at Schenectady, N. Y.; m. Henry Vincent Bohn.

Esther Lucetta, b. Mar. 3, 1903; m. Wilbur Adams Moore; had dau. June, b. June 20, 1932, at New Haven.

Kenneth Gibson, b. June 8, 1905; d. Aug. 18, 1905.

Ruby Kathryn, b. Sept. 8, 1909; m. Leland Arnold Ludwig, Jr.; had son, Leland A. III, b. Oct. 16, 1929, in Houlton, Me.

Myronetta, b. Apr. 18, 1911; m. Howard Edward Senior.

Elmer Burr, b. June 21, 1875, in Rockville, Conn.; m. at Willimantic, Conn., Mary Brewster Leonard, who was b. June 20, 1880.

Ruby Virginia, b. May 23, 1877, in Middletown, Conn.; m. Elihu W. Stevens, who was b. Dec. 10, 1874.

## Children (Stevens):

William Ronald, b. July 28, 1904, at Manasquan, N. J.

Elmer Atwood, b. Oct. 2, 1906; m. Dorothy Van Tassel, of Akron, Ohio.

Earl Stevens, b. Feb. 26, 1909, in Hackensack, N. J.

296. REMINGTON<sup>s</sup> (*Remington<sup>t</sup>, Peleg<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born in 1798; died April 3, 1870; married Betsey, daughter of Sion Arnold, who died March 9, 1881, aged 84 years, 11 months, and 21 days. They are buried in Cranston.

## Children:

SION, b. 1823; d. Mar. 26, 1847.

MARY J., b. 1825; d. Sept. 7, 1830.

REMINGTON, b. 1824; d. 1849.

297. JAMES<sup>s</sup> (*Israel<sup>t</sup>, Christopher<sup>s</sup>, Christopher<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 18, 1816; died September 4, 1902, in New York City; married 1st, July 1, 1838, Freelove M. Wilkinson, in New York City. She was born February 18, 1817, in Provi-

dence and died September 18, 1855, in New York City. He married 2nd, December 25, 1856, Mary Bourbon Scott, who was born January 14, 1830, in South Carolina, the daughter of Charles and Marcy Sheldon (Manchester) Scott, descended from the French Royal House of Bourbon and Adhemer of Bourbonais, the founder of that celebrated family which flourished about the 10th century.

Children (by first wife) :

FRELOVE ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 29, 1843; d. Mar. 15, 1881; m. Dec. 7, 1865, John Henry Todd, who was b. July 29, 1838, and d. Apr. 22, 1875.

Children (Todd) :

Henry Arnold, b. Oct. 11, 1866.

Anne Elizabeth, b. Oct. 12, 1873; d. July 8, 1888.

Sarah Marshall, b. Jan. 15, 1875; lives in Salem, Mass.

Children (by second wife) :

CLINTON SEARS, b. Aug. 16, 1858; d. May 11, 1921, in Allendale, Fla.; m. Dec. 9, 1889, Cornelia Miner Cole, of Ossining, N. Y. She was b. Nov. 2, 1860; d. May 15, 1923, in Daytona Beach, Fla. Both are buried in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, Tarrytown.

FRANK STEWART, b. June 17, 1861; d. Dec. 18, 1921; m. July 5, 1861, Carrie Lawrence Ferguson, who was b. July 5, 1861, in Amesbury, Mass., and d. Apr. 23, 1907. She was a dau. of Samuel Lawrence and Harriett Cleaver (Peele) Ferguson, a descendant of Sir John Lawrence, of England. Frank was President of the Arnold-Robert Company of Boston.

Children :

Harriett Marie, b. Oct. 5, 1884, at Newton Center, Mass.

Gladys, b. Oct. 16, 1888; m. Apr. 9, 1918, Charles Edward DeLong.

Children (De Long) :

Dorothy, b. Feb. 17, 1923.

Robert F., b. June 24, 1930.

JAMES LORING, b. July 14, 1868; m. July 27, 1902, Lydia W. Gilbach, who was b. in Switzerland. One son d. in infancy. They live in Hastings-on-the-Hudson. He is professor of Electrical Engineering at the New York University College of Engineering.

298. ISRAEL H.<sup>s</sup> (*Israel<sup>1</sup>, Israel<sup>2</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Israel<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>5</sup>, Stephen<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>7</sup>*), born December 3, 1816; married, in 1841, Susan Ann Cleveland, at Benton Center.

Children:

ISRAEL H. CARLTON, b. Aug. 3, 1843.

JOHN CLEVELAND, b. Sept. 18, 1845.

GEORGE BENJAMIN, b. Dec. 24, 1848.

299. BENJAMIN GREENE<sup>s</sup> (*Benedict<sup>1</sup>, David<sup>2</sup>, Josiah<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>5</sup>, Stephen<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>7</sup>*), born May 16, 1813; married, in 1839, Frances Sarah, daughter of John B. Snow, of Providence.

He was a merchant in New York City. With his cousin, George C. Arnold, he made and printed the Arnold family tree. He is buried in the Swan Point cemetery in Providence, R. I., in Group 184, Lot 2-A, near Ellipse. In the same lot are the grave stones he had brought from the old home, in Pawtuxet, of Stephen<sup>s</sup> Arnold, who died in 1699, and wife Sarah, who died in 1713.

Children:

CHARLOTTE BRUCE.

EDNA.

FRANCIS BENJAMIN, m. Augusta, dau. of Elisha Foote, of Washington, D. C.

CHARLES HENRY.

ROBERT, d. 1875.

MARY, d. 1872, in France.

GRACE.

CONSTANCE.

300. JOSEPH FRANKLIN<sup>s</sup> (*Joseph F.<sup>1</sup>, Capt. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Caleb<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>5</sup>, Stephen<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>7</sup>*), born June 23, 1821, in Warwick; died December 22, 1881; married, June 14, 1849 in New Orleans, Louise Constance, who was born April 6, 1831, in France.

Early in life, he went west and later settled at New

Orleans, La., which at that time, was the third important commercial city in the Union.

Children:

AUGUSTUS FRANKLIN, b. 1851; m. Oct. 28, 1874, Ellen Ward Mills.

Children:

Norman, m. Oct. 25, 1909, May Bullfinch.

Jeanette, m. Oct. 8, 1902, D. Bradlee Rich.

Children (Rich):

Constance.

Arnold.

SARAH, b. 1853; m. Hiram E. Green.

ARTHUR HENRY, b. Sept. 8, 1855, in New Orleans; d. Apr. 24, 1913, in Providence; m. 1st, (———); had dau. Louise, who m. James D. Kenyon, of Providence; m. 2nd, Cora E. Bourne, who d. July 2, 1906; m. 3rd, Caroline F. Waterman.

Arthur H. moved with his parents to East Greenwich at the beginning of the Civil War. He was in business with his father for a time in Providence and later accepted a position in New Orleans with a steamboat company. While there, he was in great demand for concert work because of his fine baritone voice. He moved back to Providence to enter the railroad business. He was an officer of the Conductors' and Engineers' Investment Company, a member of the Sons of the American Revolution and of the Society of Colonial Wars.

CHARLES.

LOUISE.

ANNIE, m. William H. Gilbert. Had one dau., Louise, living in San Francisco.

CARRIE, m. Joseph Gilbert, of Apponaug, R. I. Had one dau., Constance.

301. JOHN QUINCY<sup>s</sup> (*John Burkett<sup>r</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>*), born December 30, 1826; died May 12, 1890; married, December 27, 1855, Anna Burlingham Holden, who was born August 27, 1838, and died December 24, 1900.

## Children:

HARRIETT HAZARD A., b. Nov. 9, 1856, in Centerville, R. I.; d. Dec. 12, 1891; unm.

WILLIAM BURKETT, b. Sept. 7, 1860; m. May 8, 1890, Kate Gertrude Hill. He went to St. Albans, Vt., in 1902, and practised medicine.

## Child:

John, b. Feb. 10, 1891; m. June 19, 1918, Esther P. Watkins, of Mt. Washington, Maryland.

## Children:

Elinor, b. Apr. 24, 1919, in New York City.

Katherine, b. Dec. 13, 1923, in Madison, Wis.

302. THOMAS FLETCHER<sup>s</sup> (*Augustus<sup>r</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 12, 1831; m. 1st, December 6, 1860, Anna Simpson, who died April 25, 1871, aged 35 years; had two children, who both died young. He married 2nd, Charlotte E. Tennant, of New York State. She died 1892. He resided in Providence.

Thomas Fletcher<sup>s</sup> learned the jeweler's trade, and after working as journeyman several years, formed a partnership with Dodge Peerce & Co. Later he formed the house of Arnold & Webster and began the manufacture of solid gold jewelry in the Carr building on Page Street, in Providence. He was sole owner from 1885 to 1890. In 1890, he sold a half interest and the firm became Arnold & Steere, the name still retained by the firm in 1908.

Although he retired from active business in 1901, he was in 1908 one of the nineteen charter members of Adelphi Lodge No. 33, F. & A. M., chartered in 1876. He was a member of Providence Chapter of St. John's Commandery No. 1, Knights Templars, and belonged to Central and Pomham Clubs.

His residence was No. 354 Broad Street, Providence, from 1884 until his death.

303. ALICE<sup>s</sup> (*Perry G.<sup>7</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, John<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 6, 1800; married, 1825, Thomas Harris Rhodes.

Children (Rhodes):

ALICE, b. June 6, 1826; m. 1858, Oliver Hazard Perry, who was b. Feb. 17, 1826.

Children (Perry):

Isabella, b. Nov. 4, 1864, unm.

Howard, b. Dec 8, 1867; m. Maud Evelyn Miller; no children.

Thomas Floyd, b. Aug. 26, 1872; unm.

ISABELLA, b. Nov. 30, 1830; unm.

PRISCILLA, b. June 9, 1832.

MARY, b. May 9, 1838.

THOMAS.

FRANCIS, d. in infancy.

AMELIA, d. in infancy.

304. LUCY ANN RICE<sup>s</sup> (*James<sup>7</sup>, Gideon<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 13, 1800; married 1st, 1819, Gideon Arnold; children all died in infancy; married 2nd, Jesse Brown.

Children (Brown):

ANN ELIZA, b. Feb. 25, 1835; m. Stephen Smith.

Child (Smith):

Emily Gertrude, b. July 14, 1856; m. Herbert Hemmingway, Nov., 1855; no issue.

GEORGE EDWIN, b. Jan. 22, 1842; unm.

305. EDWARD EVERITT<sup>s</sup> (*Nathaniel<sup>7</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>s</sup>, Thomas<sup>s</sup>, Elisha<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 17, 1857, in Coventry, R. I.; married, January 31, 1889, Mittie M. Hodges, of Peoria, Ill, who was born June 17, 1853. He died December 15, 1925, in Coventry, R. I.

Mr. Arnold was President of the Arnold Hoffman Drug Company, of the Matheson Alkali Works of Virginia, of Castner Electrolytic Works of Niagara Falls,

N. Y., of Nitrogen Products Company, of Oneonta Light and Power Company, of Pawtucket Valley Water Company, and was a member of the Rhode Island Senate. He crossed the Atlantic Ocean sixty-six times.

Children:

MITTIE, b. Oct. 15, 1889.

EDWARD N., b. July 2, 1895; d. in infancy.

DOROTHY, b. May 20, 1898; m. June 24, 1933, Thomas Harris.

EDWIN H., b. July 15, 1899; m. Jan. 31, 1928, Agnes M. Anderson.

Children:

Virginia H., b. Apr. 1, 1925.

Elizabeth Ann, b. June 7, 1933.

HENRY NATHANIEL, b. Aug. 10, 1901.

ELIZABETH, b. June 11, 1905; m. Meredith E. Johnson Oct. 8, 1927, and has son Arnold Wheeler Johnson.

305a. SARAH RHODES<sup>s</sup> (*Sarah<sup>t</sup>, George<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 27, 1816; died March 11, 1880; married, April 4, 1839, William, son of Joseph and Almey (West) Battey. They resided in Providence.

Children (Battey):

MARY ELIZA, b. Jan. 23, 1841, in Warwick; d. Apr. 22, 1872; m. May 2, 1867, Frederick Abijah Wilcoxson, who d. in North Adams, Mass., July 6, 1908.

Children (Wilcoxson):

Charlotte Harriet, b. Jan. 29, 1868; m. Willard Ezra Whitaker, of North Adams, Mass., Apr. 14, 1891. They were m. in Topeka, Kas., and reside in North Adams.

Children (Whitaker):

Grace Ray, b. Oct. 6, 1892; m. June 14, 1919, Frederick Armitage Hewat, of Clarksburgh, Mass.

Children (Hewat):

Richard A., b. May 3, 1920.

Frederick W., b. May 12, 1922.

Donald E., b. Aug. 26, 1924.

Frederick W., b. Mar. 6, 1897; d. Feb. 9, 1914.  
 Mary Eliza, b. Apr. 16, 1872; m. June 22, 1897, Major  
 William Jenks Pardee, and resided at North Adams,  
 Mass. Their dau., Charlotte C. Pardee, was born Apr.  
 11, 1898, at Fort Missoula, Mont.

It is an interesting fact that Mrs. Charlotte Whitaker and  
 Mrs. Mary Pardee still own an interest in a portion of the  
 ancestral lot of William Arnold, in Providence, which has  
 come down to them through a direct line of inheritance.

306. WILLIAM UTTER<sup>s</sup> (*James Utter<sup>r</sup>, George<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>,  
 James<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>r</sup>*), born December 11,  
 1800, in Providence, R. I.; married, March 5, 1820,  
 Phoebe Ann Low, of Warwick, who was born May 5,  
 1801, and died in 1877.

His family owned a large tract of land in the Town  
 of Warwick and in that part of the city lying along  
 Westminster Street. He operated a cotton mill owned  
 by his father at Factory Pond, Warwick, and one at  
 Liberty Mill, West Greenwich, propelled by water power.  
 Later he owned and operated a tannery in New York,  
 but the panic of 1857 swept his fortune away. He closed  
 his tannery business and became bookkeeper of the  
 Harris Mills at Harris, R. I. Later he entered the service  
 of the Washington Life Insurance Company, and was  
 elected President. He drove to and from his new home,  
 built on the old land at Narragansett, a distance of six  
 miles, bringing his son, William, to school. He was a fond  
 admirer of a good horse, and enjoyed his ride and, in-  
 frequently, a brush. He was a man of ability, progressive  
 and modern, holding high rank as business man and  
 citizen.

Children:

SAMUEL LOW, b. Oct. 11, 1820; d. July 9, 1837.

MEHITABLE CARPENTER, b. July 31, 1822; d. May 16, 1823.

JOHN HOLDEN, b. May 20, 1828; d. June 20, 1866.

MEHITABLE CARPENTER, b. Sept. 20, 1830; m. (——) Dorrance,  
 May 17, 1864.

ELIZABETH HOLDEN, b. Jan. 16, 1836; d. Mar. 4, 1839.



WILLIAM UTTER, JR., b. July 19, 1838; d. Aug. 19, 1839.

WILLIAM JAMES, b. in New York City, June 26, 1842; m. Dec. 20, 1869, Abbie Frances, dau. of Daniel and Harriet Stone, who was b. July 23, 1848, and had dau, Hettie Frances, b. September 26, 1870.

William James<sup>o</sup> was an expert mechanic, very skillful with woodworking tools. He went to Providence in 1870.

307. GEORGE C.<sup>a</sup> (*James Utter<sup>1</sup>, George<sup>o</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 24, 1803; died August 5, 1884; married, May 19, 1831, Phoebe Rhodes, who was born in 1810.

Children:

357 SARAH RHODES, b. Mar. 2, 1832.

358 WILLIAM RHODES, b. 1839; d. 1912; m. 1864, Sarah Hill Carpenter.

Children:

George Carpenter, b. July 31, 1868.

Sarah Rhodes, b. 1871.

Edith Genevieve, b. 1873.

William Rhodes, b. 1879.

GEORGE I.

308. MARGARET<sup>a</sup> (*George R.<sup>1</sup>, George<sup>o</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1810; married W. H. DeWolfe.

Children (De Wolfe):

CHARLOTTE, b. 1839; d. 1853.

MARY, b. 1842; d. 1853.

HENRY, b. 1844.

CECELIA, b. 1849; m. Albert Erskine, and had James and Margaret.

309. EDWARD H.<sup>a</sup>, (*George R.<sup>1</sup>, George<sup>o</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1812; married, December 16, 1834, Edna Jackson.

Children:

ELINOR, b. 1835.

MARY, b. 1837.

FRANK, b. 1839; m. June, 1871, Jane A. Baldwin.

310. ELIZABETH<sup>s</sup> (*George R.<sup>1</sup>, George<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1815; married, 1845, George Leonard; died 1875.

Children (Leonard):

GEORGE, b. 1846.

ANN, b. 1847.

RICHARD, b. 1849.

ELIZABETH, b. 1852.

RUTH, b. 1856.

311. CRAWFORD<sup>s</sup> (*George<sup>r</sup>, George<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 21, 1829, in Philadelphia, Pa.; married, 1865, Fannie Redwood Hollingsworth.

Children:

THOMAS H., b. 1867; d. 1868.

WHEATON, b. 1869.

312. ALBERT<sup>s</sup> (*William<sup>r</sup>, George<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married Mary Jane Weedon.

Children:

JANE, m. July 2, 1857, Asa A. Keene.

\* CHARLES HENRY.

HORACE, m. Jan. 5, 1858, Amy Bathbun; light keeper.

HANNAH, m. Dec. 23, 1860, Robert Harvey.

Children (Harvey):

Herbert Elmer, b. Sept 19, 1861.

Grace Isabella, b. Jan. 29, 1865.

Frederick Warren, b. Oct. 2, 1866.

Harry Lincoln, b. Sept. 6, 1869.

Sarah Abbie, b. Jan. 31, 1872.

Mary Brown, b. Nov. 10, 1875.

Mildred Wayne, b. Aug. 26, 1877.

WILLIAM, m. Mary White; killed in the Civil War.

MARY, lived in Jamestown, R. I.

DANIEL, light keeper.

FRANK, light keeper.

ELLEN, m. (——) Pitman; lived in Newport, R. I.

313. WILLIAM RHODES<sup>s</sup> (*Rhodes'*, *Moses*<sup>s</sup>, *James*<sup>s</sup>, *James*<sup>t</sup>, *Israel*<sup>s</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>s</sup>, *William*<sup>t</sup>), born August 31, 1814, in Woodstock, Conn.; died October 21, 1898; married, March 26, 1839, Sarah S., daughter of James and Mary (Arnold) Harris, who was born June 11, 1818, in Cranston, and died January 1, 1898, in Providence. Her brother, William A. Harris, married Mary Helen Arnold, daughter of Christopher<sup>s</sup> and Clementine Arnold.

William built a store in South Woodstock in 1840 and went to housekeeping in the former bar-room of his father's "Arnold's" Inn with fireplace and teakettle, where his eldest child was born. He later lived on the Bald Hill farm close by, where his other children were born, which he sold in 1892. After his death, the "Putnam Patriot" said of him: "Captain Arnold, almost the last of his name to live in 'Arnold Town,' left Woodstock in 1868; he was interested in Agriculture, manufacturing, hotel keeping, printing, law, music, navigation, oratory, history, French and mathematics; he had a lightning quickness at repartee, was fond of argument; was Justice of the Peace.

"The firm of Arnold & Lake moved from Arnold Town to Olneyville, R. I., then a suburb of Providence. He became a member of Rhode Island Yacht Club and built a sailboat."

Children:

359 AMELIA R., b. Jan. 27, 1840.

SARAH E., b. Aug. 1, 1841, in Woodstock; d. June 19, 1919; m. Aug. 4, 1858, Dr. Albert Gordon, son of Thomas J. and Emily (Burnham) Browning; no issue.

MARY HARRIS, b. July 8, 1843; d. Aug. 12, 1926; m. June 20, 1872, Augustus E. Hammond, who was b. 1847, and lived in Blenville, Conn.

Child (Hammond):

Mabelle L., b. Oct. 23, 1875, in Providence; m. Oct. 1, 1898, Albert D. Merwin, of Jensen, Fla., in firm of Warner-Merwin, Real Estate, Ft. Pierce, Fla.

ROBERT RHODES, b. Sept. 12, 1845; d. Aug. 19, 1858.

ALMIRA, b. June 25, 1849; d. Apr. 24, 1861.

FRANCES L., b. Apr. 23, 1851; d. Feb. 4, 1862.

WILLIAM HARRIS, b. Aug. 12, 1853; d. Oct. 12, 1926, in Jensen, Fla.; unm.

ELMIRA STONE, b. May 4, 1855; d. Dec. 16, 1921; m. June 20, 1882, Benjamin B., son of William Henry Pierce, of Taunton. He was b. Oct. 25, 1853. No children.

314. EDWARD GREENE<sup>s</sup> (*James<sup>r</sup>, Moses<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 13, 1814; married 1st, August 30, 1835, Almariah, daughter of Ichabod and Mary Corbin; married 2nd, 1859, Rachael H., daughter of Willard and Mary Taft; died January 26, 1899.

Children (all but the two youngest were born in Woodstock):

ELLEN ADALINE, b. Dec. 10, 1837; m. May 8, 1860, Lewis J. Wells.

360 JAMES L., b. Feb. 2, 1840.

EMMA LOUISE, b. Feb. 11, 1842; d. Oct. 9, 1870.

MARY L., b. July 4, 1844; d. Dec. 9, 1845.

ALTHINE MARIA, b. Oct. 14, 1846; d. June 9, 1889; m. June 1, 1870, Francis E. Upham.

Children (Upham):

Mary Louise, b. Aug. 14, 1875.

Lewis M., of Whitney, Ill.

EDWARD WORTHINGTON, b. Mar. 20, 1849; d. May, 1914; m. July 20, 1873, to Clara Buck, who was b. May 9, 1853, in Illinois, and d. June 8, 1902.

Child:

Alice Mildred, b. May 20, 1879; m. June 27, 1916, George A. Gould.

ORIANA FRANCES, b. Mar. 24, 1851; m. June 9, 1875, Leander Wilbur, who d. June 8, 1885. Had one dau., who m. Harry Conklen, of Killingly, Conn.

361 CHAUNCEY LEROY, b. June 9, 1853.

ALMARIAH ARDELL, b. June 22, 1855; d. Nov. 13, 1895; m. Nov. 30, 1876, Walter Carpenter.

ESTELLE T., b. Mar. 10, 1860; d. 1863.

362 EDWARD GREENE, b. Feb. 16, 1863.

WILLARD EVERETT, b. Mar. 9, 1865; m. June 22, 1893, Eva J. Metcalf, who was b. Apr. 1, 1866, in Douglas, Mass., the dau. of Hammond C. Metcalf.

Children:

Gladys Ola, b. June 8, 1894; m. Sept. 30, 1917, George E. Fairfield.

Lloyd Hammond, b. Dec. 8, 1900; unm.

MABEL AUGUSTA, b. Apr. 15, 1867; d. Oct. 22, 1900; m. Apr. 2, 1893, Dana Rawson.

Child (Rawson):

Edward Nathan, b. May 27, 1894.

315. SAMUEL<sup>8</sup> (*Lowry*<sup>7</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>6</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>5</sup>, *Philip*<sup>4</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>3</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), born April 15, 1801, in Coventry; married, January 18, 1824, Julieta, daughter of Elisha and Contenta (Anthony) Olney; died March 15, 1887.

Children:

LAURA OLNEY, b. July 5, 1824; d. Sept. 6, 1901; m. John Newton Francis; had two children, Ellen Mazie Brown and John Adams Francis, deceased.

ERASTUS ANTHONY, b. Oct. 12, 1827; m. Harriett M. Matteson; had one dau., Ida M., unm.

GEORGE WASHINGTON, b. Apr. 3, 1831; d. Nov. 22, 1906; m. Jan. 26, 1854, Mary Eliza Bowen.

Children:

Anna F., b. Oct. 14, 1854; d. July 21, 1856.

George B., b. July 14, 1856, in Providence, R. I.; m. June 14, 1888, Abigail W. Bowen.

Child:

Edwin B., b. Jan. 1, 1892, in Warren, R. I.

Edwin W., b. Oct 8, 1862; d. Oct 7, 1891.

SAMUEL WALL, b. Aug. 3, 1833; m. Mary Ann Matteson; no issue.

MARY ESTHER, b. July 4, 1839; m. Amos F. Franklin; no issue.

316. LEVI BOWEN<sup>8</sup> (*Thomas*<sup>7</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>6</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>5</sup>, *Philip*<sup>4</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>3</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), born July 7, 1829;

married, February 6, 1856, Eunice A. Briggs, of Willimantic, Conn.; died 1899; resided in Coventry, R. I.

Children:

ERNEST MURRAY, b. Jan. 5, 1857, in Coventry; unm.; a broker in New York City.

WALTER S., b. Apr. 12, 1858; m. Ida L. Wells, of North Grosvenordale, and had Eleanor B., Ethel and Byron Edward. Walter S.<sup>o</sup> was master mechanic of Grosvenordale Mills.

MARY ELEANOR, b. Jan. 22, 1861.

LUCIUS FRANK, b. Nov. 11, 1862; manager Iroquois Machine Co., Providence.

CLIFFORD BOWEN, b. Mar. 9, 1868; draftsman.

EDWIN TEFFT., b. Nov. 3, 1872; d. 1891.

- 317. MARY<sup>s</sup> (*Horatio<sup>i</sup>, Dutee<sup>s</sup>, Benjamin<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>i</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>i</sup>*), born 1812; married George T. Spicer.

Children (Spicer):

WILLIAM.

HENRY.

ELIZABETH.

CELIA.

318. WILLIAM F.<sup>s</sup> (*Horatio<sup>i</sup>, Dutee<sup>s</sup>, Benjamin<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>i</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>i</sup>*), born 1815; married 1st, Annie Sutton; married 2nd, Ruth Sutton.

Children:

WILLIAM H., m. (— —); had Annie, William, Harriet and Gladys.

HARRIET, b. 1850.

ROBERT H., b. 1860.

319. DUTEE<sup>s</sup> (*Horatio<sup>i</sup>, Dutee<sup>s</sup>, Benjamin<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>i</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>i</sup>*), born September 4, 1820, in Pontiac, R. I., on the old Arnold farm. He married 1st, Mary E., daughter of the late Governor Howard; married 2nd, the daughter of A. Allen Potter. He died July 26, 1886, at Chepiwanoxett.

Dutee<sup>s</sup> was, for several decades, a notable figure in the life and affairs of East Greenwich, R. I., a well-known business man of Providence, an inventor and promoter of mercantile enterprises. The first invention which insured his success, was the Spicer & Peckham stove, known as the Barstow Stove, which he manufactured. He was also an executive and organizer of great ability. In 1868, he bought a large farm at Chepiwanoxett, R. I., and Chepiwanoxett Island, a tract of two and one-half acres, which, throughout his life time, was thrown open to the public as a free camp ground for picnics. This site is now occupied by the Gallaudet Air Craft Corporation of East Greenwich.

After his removal to Chepiwanoxett, he identified himself with the life of that town, being a trustee of the Coweset school, an active worker in the church and a tireless fighter in the Temperance cause. He bought old St. Luke's Episcopal Church, to aid the congregation in erecting a new church, the transaction representing an absolute loss financially, for he finally gave the property away. He was a friend of the poor and needy, helping them to help themselves. Numerous small houses were erected at his expense for needy families and land was furnished for them to work. He was affiliated with the Masonic Order.

On the death of her father, Mary Arnold succeeded him in his numerous philanthropic and civic endeavors.

Children (by first wife) :

NICHOLAS, b. Apr. 22, 1849; m. (—) Arnold.

DUTEE, JR., b. Nov. 14, 1853; d. 1924; unm.

Children (by second wife) :

PHOEBE, b. July 25, 1864; m. M. F. Brownell, Jan. 6, 1903; d. 1905.

MARY, b. June 17, 1866; unm.

HARRIET, b. Sept. 20, 1867; lives at Chepiwanoxet, R. I.

CELIA, b. Mar. 24, 1872; m. June 6, 1908, Elmer C. Wheat.

320. HIRAM ARNOLD<sup>s</sup> (*James<sup>r</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 29, 1818; died May 23, 1901, in Westerly, R. I.; married, May 2, 1842, Mary E. Bailey.

He lived at Hamsville and Rockville, R. I., and in 1873 moved from Westerly to Thomson, Conn., where he was a bank cashier.

Children:

CHARLES, b. Sept. 12, 1843; m. Alice Sweet, Sept. 23, 1866, and had dau., Mary Ann, b. Mar. 15, 1879.

363 MARY JANE, b. Sept. 6, 1851.

364 FRANK HARVEY, b. Feb. 5, 1856.

C. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 18, 1868; m. June 15, 1895, Grace Bartholomew.

NELLIE MAY, b. Mar. 22, 1871; m. Elmer Wood.

321. RICE<sup>s</sup> (*Andrew<sup>r</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1826; died July 6, 1882; married, 1849, Sarah B. Johnson, who was born 1829 and died December 10, 1891.

Children:

SARAH ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 11, 1850; d. in infancy.

ELVIRA, b. Apr. 7, 1852; m. 1st, Charles Simmons; m. 2nd, William P. Bliss; m. 3rd, Arthur C. Rounds.

HENRY RICE, b. Dec. 31, 1853; m. Susan A. Johnson, in 1880.

SUSAN ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 31, 1856; m. Arthur Spink; d. 1900. They had five children: Arvilla, Jane, Alice, Mabel, and Henry.

365 ANDREW.

366 EVERETT.

322. WILLIAM S.<sup>s</sup> (*Philip<sup>r</sup>, Andrew<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 3, 1811, in Warwick; moved to Woodstock in 1818, and to Thompson, Conn., in 1828. He married 1st, January 24, 1836, Lucina Underwood; married 2nd, September 29, 1886, Mary E. Williams. He died January 12, 1891.



## Children (by first wife) :

HARRIETT, b. Nov. 23, 1837, in Grosvenordale; d. Mar. 19, 1919;  
m. June 26, 1865, Jacob Francis Tourtillotte, of Winona and  
Minneapolis, Minn.

NASON HENRY, b. Sept. 3, 1847; d. Nov. 4, 1884; m. Dec. 17,  
1875, Mary Newman, who was b. Nov. 30, 1849, in Leroy,  
N. Y.; resided in North Adams, Mass.

## Children (born in North Adams, Mass.):

Nason Henry, b. Feb. 23, 1874; m. Jean Harvey; resided  
in Worcester.

Elizabeth S., b. Aug. 19, 1878; m. Benjamin Wealthen.

Frank N., b. Feb. 8, 1882; m. Beatrice Foote.

323. GEORGE E.<sup>s</sup>, (*Philip*<sup>7</sup>, *Andrew*<sup>s</sup>, *Philip*<sup>5</sup>, *Philip*<sup>4</sup>,  
*Stephen*<sup>3</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), born March 15, 1816; died  
April 11, 1879; married, March 17, 1840, Malinda Dane  
Sharples, of Maine, who died December 15, 1895.

## Children (born in Woodstock, Conn.):

WILLIAM H., b. Apr. 19, 1841; d. 1842.

367 GEORGE A., b. Nov. 7, 1842.

FREDERICK, b. Mar. 2, 1844; d. July 22, 1860.

NILES H., b. Aug. 6, 1845; d. Sept. 18, 1917; m. Feb. 4, 1866,  
Harriet B. Cook, of Cranston, who d. Mar. 5, 1911.

## Children:

Frederick N., b. Dec. 7, 1866; d. Jan. 18, 1888.

Melinda A., b. Jan. 29, 1869; m. Apr. 7, 1901, George H.  
Wilmerson; no issue.

Elizabeth M., b. July 9, 1871.

Henry, b. July 9, 1871; m. Apr. 5, 1902, Anna P. Sher-  
man.

## Children:

Margaret S., b. Jan. 14, 1903; d. Feb. 24, 1932.

Constance W., b. July 30, 1904; m. Apr., 1928,  
William Mandsley.

## Children (Mandsley):

Ann P., b. Jan. 5, 1929.

Kathryn, b. June 6, 1930.

Margaret A., b. Feb. 14, 1934.

## THE ARNOLD MEMORIAL

Prescott N., b. July 19, 1906.

Kathleen C., b. May 10, 1909.

Elizabeth S., b. Jan. 13, 1912.

Priscilla F., b. Dec. 10, 1914.

ALBERT H., b. Nov. 14, 1847; d. Sept. 25, 1849.

368 OLIVE L., b. Sept. 27, 1850.

NANCY C., b. Nov. 30, 1853; m. 1st, Aug. 20, 1876, Henry S. Champlain, of Taunton, Mass. He d. Dec. 11, 1889. She m. 2nd, Calvin Cooper, of Bennington, Vt.

Child (Champlain):

Henry A., b. Nov. 21, 1879; m. Oct. 28, 1916, Adelaide Hotchkiss, who was b. July 27, 1883.

MARGARET M., b. Apr. 22, 1857; d. Mar. 28, 1925; m. July 4, 1881, Elisha M. Brown.

SARAH H., b. May 31, 1858; d. Oct. 30, 1911; m. Sept. 2, 1879, Marquis D. S. Mowry, of Smithfield, R. I., who d. Dec. 5, 1917.

Children (Mowry):

Richard A., b. Oct. 8, 1889, in North Scituate; d. Mar. 18, 1932.

Marquis W., b. Feb. 25, 1898, in Smithfield; m. June 19, 1917, Mary C. Fitzmaurice.

Child:

Enid Rita, b. July 19, 1919, in Providence, R. I.

324. WILLIAM HENRY<sup>s</sup> (*Whipple*<sup>1</sup>, *Anthony*<sup>e</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>s</sup>, *Philip*<sup>a</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>s</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), born February 14, 1823; married, March 30, 1846, Martha Louise, daughter of Francis and Emily Gilbert, of Fulton, N. Y.; died November 1, 1848.

Child:

FRANCES EMILY, b. July 29, 1847; m. Levi E. Saulsbury.

Children (Saulsbury):

Louise E., m. Warren S. Shattuck.

Alice, m. Henry H. Crooker.

Helen A., m. Arthur L. Smith.

325. WILLIAM HENRY, 2ND<sup>s</sup>, (*Whipple*<sup>1</sup>, *Anthony*<sup>e</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>s</sup>, *Philip*<sup>a</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>s</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>), born No-

vember 13, 1857, in Crompton, R. I.; died February 22, 1920; married, November 20, 1878, Addie Amelia Carpenter, who was born September 10, 1859, in Crompton, and is still living.

Children:

WILLIAM ANTHONY, b. July 20, 1882; d. Nov. 26, 1884.

CHARLES WHIPPLE, b. Apr. 23, 1886; m. Feb. 21, 1911, Florence Amelia Henry, who was b. Aug. 1, 1887.

Children:

Charlotte Amelia, b. Oct. 20, 1911.

Marion Whipple, b. Apr. 29, 1913

HOWARD EDWIN, b. Dec. 2, 1887; d. Jan. 21, 1933; m. Dec. 2, 1925, Helen J. Tefft, who was b. Jan. 27, 1887.

**326. FRED AUGUSTUS<sup>s</sup>** (*Russell Greene<sup>r</sup>, Anthony<sup>e</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>r</sup>, Stephen<sup>r</sup>, William<sup>i</sup>*), born March 21, 1841, in Burrillville, R. I.; died 1926, in the Rhode Island Home for Old Soldiers, at Bristol, R. I.

Fred Augustus Arnold went to Providence about 1860, where he lived the most of his life. He enlisted in Co. D., 2nd R. I. Vol. Cavalry, June 2, 1861; was with his regiment at the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861; at the siege of Yorktown, battle of Williamsburg, Va., and at Seven Pines. He was wounded in the battle of Fair Oaks, Va., June 25, 1862, and was sent to College Hospital, Washington, D. C., June 27th. He was discharged from the army December 23, 1863. He never married. He became interested in the history of the Arnold family about 1900 and spent a great deal of time from then until his death, in researches along that line.

In 1921, he edited and had printed 50 copies of a 40-page booklet entitled "An Account of the English Homes of Three Early Proprietors of Providence — William Arnold, Stukely Westcott and William Carpenter," reprinted in this volume, pages 9 to 32. At the time of his death he had a mass of data that he was hoping to have printed, covering the descendants of William Arnold.

He was a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society. He was buried in the Pocasset cemetery on the outskirts of Cranston.

327. **URIAH<sup>s</sup>** (*Christopher<sup>r</sup>, Christopher<sup>a</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 5, 1820.

Children:

ELMER, b. July 15, 1861; d. July 20, 1887; m. Imogene Harris.

Child:

Emily Evelyn, b. July 28, 1866; d. July 3, 1887.

MILTON H., d. 1928; m. Cora Carder. They had several children.

328. **EZRA<sup>s</sup>** (*Christopher<sup>r</sup>, Christopher<sup>a</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 4, 1829, in Warwick; married, about November 24, 1849, Ann S. Briggs, who was born about July 2, 1831.

Children:

HARRIETT A., b. 1850; m. James A. Fuller, Feb. 16, 1871.

Children (Fuller) (born in Attleboro, Mass.):

Leona A., b. July 24, 1872.

Ella S., b. Feb. 11, 1875.

Mabel F., b. Jan. 21, 1877.

Annie A., b. Dec. 18, 1879.

Effie E., b. Nov. 16, 1880.

EZRA O., b. 1855; m. Aug. 31, 1880, Belvidere Reynolds.

Child:

Ezra Eddy, b. in Providence, Feb. 16, 1882.

ANNE, b. in Centerville, Feb., 1858; m. Charles H. Chappell, July 19, 1874.

Children (Chappell):

Addie P., b. Apr. 11, 1876.

Grace A., b. Mar. 24, 1878.

EDWARD B., b. Oct. 10, 1861.

329. **NICHOLAS<sup>s</sup>** (*Russell<sup>r</sup>, Nicholas<sup>a</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), married Adeline (——).

## Children:

CLARA, m. Berry Spink, and had four children: Clara, Edith, Marion and Nicholas.

LIZZIE, m. M. Justice, and had dau. who d. young.

330. RICE<sup>s</sup> (*Russell<sup>r</sup>, Nicholas<sup>s</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 22, 1827; married, January 1, 1857, Mary J. Budlong; died June 9, 1890.

## Children:

RUSSELL GREENE, b. 1858; d. June, 1903; m. Mary Knight, and had three children: Mary, Alta and Russell G., Jr.

WILLIAM RICE, m. Laura Card.

## Child:

Irene L., m. Charles Havens and had dau. Minette.

FRED WALLACE, b. Aug., 1871; d. Apr. 23, 1930; m. Fannie Hudson.

## Child:

Clifton Rice, m. Charlotte Williams, and had Wilbur R. and Douglas.

Fred Wallace Arnold lived and his descendants still live at the "Arnold homestead" in Cowesett, called "Elm Crest." This estate was the old home of Philip<sup>t</sup> Arnold and part of the 1500 acres mortgaged by ythe Colony to Stephen<sup>s</sup> Arnold for a loan to send a Commissioner to the King of England. It is said the homestead has never been out of the family since the mortgage.

331. HANNAH<sup>s</sup> (*William<sup>r</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1837, in Peru, N. Y.; married, 1859, (—) Cooper; died 1907, in Saybrook, Ohio; visited Peru in 1890.

## Children (Cooper):

GRACE, b. Sept. 25, 1860, in Saybrook, O.; m. May 20, 1891, Merit Stroud, of North Adams, Mass., and had dau. Paulina b. 1893.

JENNIE, m. D. L. Curtis; living in Jefferson, O.

ARTEMAN, d. young.

IDA.

332. STEPHEN<sup>s</sup> PERRIGO (*Alzina<sup>r</sup> Arnold, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 26, 1824; died April 22, 1890, in Cottonwood Falls, Kansas; married, May 2, 1854, in Ashtabula, Ohio, Esther Louise Miller, who was born June 21, 1827, and died December 24, 1913, in Chicago, Ill.

Children (Perrigo):

CAROLYN, b. Nov. 25, 1856; d. Feb. 9, 1857.

STEPHEN M., b. Nov. 28, 1864; d. June 25, 1891, Katherine Koupal, of Chicago, Ill.

SAMUEL F., b. May 26, 1855; m. Ella Marsh.

Children:

Bertha, b. Sept. 13, 1880.

Louise, b. Aug. 1, 1889.

Norman F., b. Dec. 16, 1892.

333. LYMAN<sup>s</sup> PERRIGO (*Alzina<sup>r</sup> Arnold, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 3, 1827; died August 21, 1907, in Ashtabula, Ohio; married, October 26, 1848, in Saybrook, Ohio, Annette Bartholomew, who died in 1915, in Ashtabula, Ohio. Lyman and family moved to Esperance, N. Y., in 1880, and back to Ashtabula, Ohio, in 1894.

Children (Perrigo):

STEPHEN FAYETTE, b. Sept. 7, 1849; d. Apr. 20, 1924; m. Mar. 5, 1877, Gerty Powell.

Child:

Edward Lyman, b. Dec. 19, 1879; had two children: Bernice and Geraldine.

CARRIE ALZINA, b. Mar. 14, 1858; m. William Boise and lives in Texarkana, Texas.

Children (Boise):

Ethel Dawn, b. Oct. 10, 1881; lives in Janesville, Wis.

Bessie Main, b. Dec. 31, 1883; d. 1902.

Helen Descamp, b. Jan. 14, 1899; had two children.

FRANK ALLEN, b. Apr. 29, 1861; d. Jan. 7, 1925; m. C. Nelson; in business in Los Angeles.

## Children:

Lyman, b. June 20, 1885; d. Feb. 26, 1900.

Grace Antip, b. Sept. 3, 1888; m. (———); one dau. in Los Angeles.

Laura, b. Oct. 11, 1891; m. (———); has two children.

BELLE ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 16, 1865; m. Elmer S. Miller, of Ashtabula, Ohio.

## Children (Miller):

Russell E., b. July 18, 1896; m. July 23, 1917, Elizabeth Bump; has one dau., b. 1925.

Carl P., b. Apr. 8, 1899; m. Dec. 31, 1928, in California.

Mildred A., b. Jan. 3, 1905; m. Dec. 28, 1929, Robert William Richardson of Staten Island. They live in Astabula, Ohio.

HARRY SOLOMON, b. Jan. 1, 1868; m. June 24, 1902, Ida Hazel

## Children:

Raymond, b. Apr. 20, 1906.

Hazel E., b. May 4, 1914, in San Diego, Cal.

334. ELIJAH<sup>s</sup> PERRIGO (*Alzina<sup>r</sup> Arnold, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 6, 1829, in Peru, N. Y.; died March 18, 1914, in Aurora, Ill.; married, April 6, 1853, Sarah McLennen, who was born July 14, 1899, and died January 27, 1903.

## Children (Perrigo):

HARRY, b. July 4, 1854; d. Apr. 15, 1875.

FLORENCE A., b. Mar. 24, 1856; d. Feb. 18, 1862.

ALICE L., b. May 7, 1858; m. Thomas Chambers, of Aurora, Ill.

## Children (Chambers):

Mabel, b. 1877; m. (———) Elliott, of Evanston, Ill.; has four children.

Ethel M., b. 1887; m. (———) Butler, of Chicago, Ill.

JESSIE B., b. May 24, 1862; d. Jan. 11, 1908.

MYRON S., b. Apr. 15, 1866; d. Sept. 3, 1922.

335. PHILIP<sup>s</sup> PERRIGO (*Alzina<sup>r</sup> Arnold, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born August 2, 1832; died August 5, 1903; married 1st, 1855,

Eliza (C——), who died 1869; married 2nd, 1871,  
Margaret (——), who died 1912.

Children (Perrigo):

ALBERT, b. Apr. 12, 1857; m. Oct. 12, 1911, in Westchester, Pa.  
He visited Peru, N. Y., in 1900.

KATHRYN, b. Feb. 26, 1859; m. (——) Shepard.

Child (Shepard):

Perry, b. Dec. 25, 1880; lives in Belleview, Ohio.

LOTTIE, b. Apr. 4, 1861; d. Nov., 1869.

SAMUEL, d. in infancy.

336. JOEL CLARK<sup>s</sup> PERRIGO (*Alzina<sup>r</sup> Arnold, Stephen<sup>s</sup>,  
Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>*), born  
May 26, 1839, in Peru, N. Y.; married Sabra Arnold.

Children (Perrigo):

PAUL, b. 1910, in Chicago.

EDWARD, b. 1910; was in cattle business in Dakota with his  
father.

JOSIE.

337. ELIZABETH<sup>s</sup> PERRIGO (*Alzina<sup>r</sup> Arnold, Stephen<sup>s</sup>,  
Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>*), born  
May 30, 1845, in Ashtabula, Ohio; died March 1, 1929;  
married 1st, Ernest Charles Zilley, who was born No-  
vember 3, 1847, and died January 13, 1890; married 2nd,  
E. P. Davis, now living at Hanford, Cal.; divorced.

Children (Zilley):

BERNICE WILLIAM, b. Sept. 24, 1865, in Beloit, Wis; m. 1st,  
Asha Runnels, of Iowa, who was b. Nov. 3, 1870, and d. Nov.  
11, 1911, in Seattle. He m. 2nd, Hazel French; divorced. He  
m. 3rd, Nov. 28, 1927, Georgia Drost, who was b. Nov. 17,  
1872.

Children:

Inez Marvel, b. Apr. 12, 1890, in Perry, Iowa; m. 1st,  
William Carruthers; divorced; m. 2nd, E. C. Stamm,  
of Washington, D. C. Living in Paris. No issue.

Carl Hesh, b. Dec. 24, 1893; unm; living in St. Louis,  
Mo.



FLORENCE, b. Mar. 19, 1870, in Boone, Ia.; m. May 28, 1890, Jeremiah S. Harsch, who was b. Oct. 12, 1863, and d. Mar. 9, 1918. She lives in Lemoore, Cal.

Children (Harsch):

Helen, b. Mar. 20, 1891, in La Junta, Colo.; m. Oct. 6, 1917, Wilbur Leslie Stevens, who was b. Oct. 1, 1893, in Coyote, Cal.

Children (Stevens):

Ann Patricia, b. Apr. 17, 1920, in Berkley, Cal.

Mary Jane, b. Dec. 16, 1921, in Lemoore, Cal.

Josephine, b. July 27, 1893, in Kankakee, Ill.; m. Oct. 6, 1921, Peter Gordenker, who was b. 1877, in Russia. They live on a ranch, Glenn Ellen, Cal.

Children (Gordenker):

Glenn Radion, b. Aug. 14, 1922.

Allen, b. Apr. 6, 1927.

MYRTIE LYLE, b. Aug. 7, 1875, in Boone, Ia.; d. 1879.

338. JOHN FLETCHER<sup>8</sup> PERRIGO (*Alzina<sup>7</sup> Arnold, Stephen<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 6, 1849; died January, 1900; lived in Dundee, Ill., in 1893; married, 1872, Winnifred Roberts, who was born March 22, 1852, and died June 19, 1926.

Children (Perrigo):

WILLIAM S., b. May 12, 1877, in Chicago; d. July 3, 1931; m. July 12, 1905, Katherine Bradley, who was b. Dec. 6, 1878. He was prominent in the business and political life of Beloit for many years. His business connections took him to Chicago, New York, Minneapolis and other large cities. He was an Alderman in Beloit and Chairman of the County Board of Supervisors, serving as chairman of the building committee of the Tuberculosis Sanatorium, and as the head of many other committees. He was a member of the Beloit Commercial Club, the Kiwanis, the Shriners, the Knights of Pythias, the Dokeys, the Elks, the Beloit Country Club, the Lake Geneva Country Club, the Elgin Club and the Union League Club of Chicago.

Children:

John Fletcher, b. Jan. 19, 1907; m. (—— —); attended Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y.

William Shaw, b. Aug. 29, 1908; attended Wisconsin University.

FLORENCE, b. Feb. 23, 1882; m. Aug. 12, 1908, Herbert Johnson.

Child (Johnson):

Jane, b. Feb. 5, 1914, in Beloit, Wis.

339. JOHN ARNOLD<sup>s</sup> CARR (*Betsey<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>e</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>i</sup>*), born October 25, 1838, in Peru, N. Y.; died September, 1915, in Lansing, Mich.; married, 1867, Mary Warren, who was born September 3, 1844, in Bronson, Ohio, and died February 8, 1915.

Children (Carr) (born in Lansing, Mich.):

GEORGE W., b. June 10, 1870; m. 1892, Ella Curry, who was b. 1869.

Children:

Ruth, b. July 8, 1893; m. 1916, Halsey E. Garrison.

Children (Garrison):

Lewis, b. Dec. 21, 1916, in Detroit.

Beverly, b. Dec. 26, 1918, in Detroit.

Halsey, Jr., b. Oct. 4, 1924, in Lansing.

Bessie, b. Sept., 1894, in Lansing, Mich.; m. 1920, Fred V. Hayford.

Child (Hayford):

Fred V., Jr., b. May 29, 1924.

Louise (twin), b. Jan. 14, 1906.

John (twin), b. Jan. 14, 1906.

NELLIE, b. Nov. 28, 1873; m. Jan. 17, 1924, Fred S. George, who was b. June 6, 1873, and lives in Adrian, Mich.

ARTHUR, b. Sept. 27, 1875; m. Hilda (———).

Children:

Donald, b. Sept. 5, 1914.

Kenneth, b. Mar. 6, 1919.

FLORENCE, b. Mar. 29, 1877; m. July, 1900, William E. Southworth, who was b. Sept. 11, 1869, in Lansingburg, N. Y.

Child (Southworth):

Marjorie, b. June 5, 1906, in Lansing, Mich.; m. July 14, 1926, Wendall A. Hutchinson.

Child (Hutchinson):

Maurice, b. Sept. 21, 1910.

340. HANNAH ANNETTE<sup>8</sup> CARR (*Betsey H.<sup>7</sup>, Stephen<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 24, 1842, in Peru, N. Y.; died August 18, 1917, in Lake City, Minn.; married, January 13, 1869, Henry H. Arnold<sup>9</sup>, who was born in Wallingford, Vt., and died in Lake City, Minn.

Child (Arnold):

HENRIETTA, b. Nov. 21, 1870, in Lake City, Minn.; m. James E. Phillips, who was b. in 1866.

Children (Phillips):

Henry, b. Aug. 3, 1896; m. Oct. 25, 1921, Mariana Pearson.

Child:

Doris Jean, b. Sept. 18, 1922.

341. ALZINA<sup>8</sup> CARR (*Betsey<sup>7</sup>, Stephen<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 19, 1848; died May 14, 1922, in Dewitt, Mich.; married, May 14, 1867, Levi W. Sibley, who was born March 18, 1841, in Peru, N. Y., and died February 6, 1926, in Dewitt, Mich. Levi Sibley and wife Alzina visited Clinton County in 1904.

Children (Sibley):

ANNETTE E., b. June 4, 1868; d. Oct. 22, 1890.

BETSEY EMELINE, b. May 11, 1870; lives in Lansing, Mich.

SADIE PAMELIA, b. Jan. 29, 1872; d. Oct. 20, 1900, in Lansing, Mich.

LUTHER WILLARD, b. Apr. 27, 1874; m. 1st, Sept. 5, 1905, Florence Pennell, who d. Sept. 2, 1910, in California. He m. 2nd, Sept. 30, 1934, his cousin, Alice Doughty.

Child:

Luther Willard, b. Apr. 10, 1907.

RUTHERFORD BRADBURY, b. July 17, 1876; d. Nov. 11, 1918.

LEVI H., b. Apr. 9, 1880; m. Sept., 1910, Mabel Ainsley.

## Children:

Francis Arnold, b. Dec. 6, 1916.

Levi U., b. May 24, 1920, in Dewitt, Mich.; lives now (1934) in Detroit.

STELLA MOLLIE, b. Nov. 29, 1863; d. June 13, 1921, in Lansing, Mich.

RUSSELL ALGER, b. June 6, 1886; m. Dec. 2, 1917, Lilah Parkhurst.

## Children:

Russell Alger, b. June 19, 1919.

Doris A., b. June 29, 1922.

Howard A., b. Apr. 7, 1927.

Russell Alger lives on the home farm near DeWitt, Mich.

342. ELISHA STEPHEN<sup>s</sup> (*John<sup>r</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 17, 1843, in Peru, N. Y.; married 1st, September 1, 1875, Martha A. Straight, who died February 13, 1901; married 2nd, November 16, 1909, Elizabeth Smith, of Rochester, N. Y., who died October 10, 1915; married 3rd, November 29, 1916, Margaret A. Baker, of Plattsburg, N. Y., who was born March 13, 1859, and died January 29, 1934.

Elisha Stephen Arnold, the author of the *Arnold Memorial*, was born in Peru, N. Y., October 17, 1843, and lived on the home farm until 1869, when he engaged in a mercantile and shipping business of country products, in Peru village. He continued this business until 1896.

He served three terms as town clerk of Peru, and also as supervisor for three terms. He removed to Plattsburgh, N. Y., in 1902.

Mr. Arnold was keenly interested in the establishment of the Physicians' Hospital of Plattsburgh, in 1914, a magnificent institution, with building costing over four millions, and the finest of its kind in northern New York. He has been a director of this hospital since 1920, and also served as secretary from 1920 until 1930, and has been Honorary Secretary since that time.

Since 1916, Mr. Arnold has served on the Board of Trustees of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, of Plattsburgh.

Mr. Arnold's early interest in his ancestry, has finally culminated in the publication of this book.

Children:

EDITH S., b. June 1, 1876; graduate of Cornell, 1899; now teaching in Girls' Commercial High School, Brooklyn, N. Y.

FREDERICK, b. June 23, 1878; m. Feb. 22, 1907, Ethel Leek, of Islip, N. Y. He has a book store in Plattsburgh, N. Y.

Children:

Joseph Stephen, b. Sept. 10, 1908; m. Dorothy Blackford, of Spencerport, N. Y.; had dau. Beverly Alice, b. June 28, 1932.

Edith, b. Aug. 8, 1911.

JOHN CHARLES, b. June 17, 1880; m. May 5, 1910, Mae Killary, of Burlington, Vt.

John Charles is President and General Manager of the Vermont Hardware Co. (wholesale), of Burlington, Vt., and lives at 416 Winooski Avenue, Burlington, Vt.

Child:

John C., Jr., b. Jan. 31, 1912.

ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 1, 1882; m. Nov. 11, 1914, M. D. Darrohn, of Rochester, N. Y., a railway mail clerk on the B. R. & P. R. R.; lives at 309 Lake Avenue, Rochester, N. Y.

Children (Darrohn):

M. Donald, Jr., b. Jan. 14, 1916, in Rochester, N. Y.

Martha E., b. July 26, 1917, in Rochester, N. Y.

MARY B., b. June 2, 1884; m. June 29, 1910, Ralph N. Grover, of Islip, N. Y.; live at 214 Bay Shore Avenue, Islip, N. Y.

Children (Grover):

Virginia E., b. Apr. 9, 1911, in Islip, N. Y.; m. Dec. 5, 1931, William R. Morris.

Child (Morris):

William R., Jr., b. Aug. 30, 1932.

Dorothy, b. June 21, 1913.

Boynton A., b. May 6, 1920.

Ralph N., b. June 18, 1921.

343. THERESA BUTTON<sup>s</sup> (*John Fletcher<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 17, 1845; married, November 13, 1872, Charles T. Ackley, who died August 22, 1882.

Children (Ackley):

MARY JANE, b. Apr. 23, 1875; d. Oct. 4, 1929; m. Sept. 15, 1898, Jay B. Gove, who d. Sept. 1922.

Child (Gove):

Helen, b. Nov. 23, 1904; m. July 2, 1932, Gurden Jones.

HORACE C., b. Oct. 13, 1878; m. Aug. 22, 1912, Grace Tabor, who d. Nov. 26, 1913.

Child:

Grace, b. Nov. 25, 1913.

All live in Peru, N. Y.

344. JOHN<sup>s</sup> (*John<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 5, 1852, in Peru, N. Y.; died September 5, 1915, in Rochester, N. Y.; married 1st, August 1, 1880, Fanny Meigs, who died July 27, 1897; married 2nd, March 22, 1906, Ada White, who died February 2, 1909.

Children (born in Peru, N. Y.):

CARLOS MEIGS, b. July 19, 1881, in Peru, N. Y.; m. Nov. 29, 1906, Bessie Scribner; no issue.

ELLIS C., b. July 4, 1884, in Peru, N. Y.; m. Mar. 25, 1910, Bessie Arthur.

Child:

Lydia, b. Dec. 26, 1910; m. Aug., 1931, Sidney Beyland.

ANNA, b. Sept. 25, 1887; d. 1892.

CLIFFORD C., b. Mar. 5, 1890, in Peru, N. Y.; m. Mar. 4, 1919, Mabel Dominy.

Children:

Robert, b. July 22, 1920.

Marian, b. Apr. 15, 1923.

JOHN F., JR., b. Apr. 19, 1893; d. Sept. 13, 1927, in Albany, N. Y.; unm; was with A. E. F. in France; veterinary surgeon in Brooklyn, N. Y.

345. EMMA J.<sup>6</sup> (*Joel C.<sup>1</sup>, Stephen<sup>6</sup>, Stephen<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 8, 1856, in Featherstone, Goodhue County, Minn.; died August 25, 1927; married, December 25, 1874, Alfred E. Cowell, who was born July 8, 1849, and is living in Milwaukee, Ore.

Children (Cowell):

FREDERICK JAMES, b. Sept. 30, 1876; m. 1st, Apr. 4, 1900, Anne Hunter, who d. Feb. 9, 1904; m. 2nd, 1907, Abbie Hunter.

Child (by first wife):

Gladys M., b. Aug. 16, 1902; m. Aug. 16, 1922, R. Alvin Houston.

Children (Houston):

Paul, b. Aug. 18, 1923.

Phyllis, b. June 12, 1925.

Children (by second wife):

Walter Arnold, b. June 11, 1908; d. Aug. 19, 1919.

Verne Arnold, b. June 12, 1913.

Norma Jean, b. June 14, 1917.

Waleon Elizabeth, b. Aug. 5, 1919.

Joyce Mae, b. Apr. 16, 1921.

ALICE E., b. July 25, 1882; m. July 22, 1904, Burt Sidney Wakefield, b. June 22, 1876.

Children (Wakefield):

Alfred Sidney, b. Jan. 13, 1921.

Linn Burton, b. Apr. 28, 1914.

(— — —), now living in Milwaukee, Ore.

LYNDA A., b. Apr. 28, 1891; unm.

346. WILLIAM WALLACE<sup>8</sup> (*Christopher<sup>7</sup>, Greene<sup>6</sup>, Oliver<sup>5</sup>, Edward<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 16, 1849, at Clarendon, Vt.; married, September 3, 1872, Kate Harmon, of Constable, N. Y.; died April 17, 1930, at Bangor, N. Y.

Child:

GERTRUDE, b. Sept. 1873; d. Apr. 1876.

347. FRANK<sup>s</sup> (*Christopher<sup>r</sup>, Greene<sup>s</sup>, Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 10, 1852, in Constable, N. Y.; died October 4, 1882; married, March 16, 1875, Emma Fergusson, who was born February 8, 1856, and died August 28, 1912.

Children:

CAROLINE, b. May 24, 1876; d. Feb. 2, 1929, in Malone, N. Y.; m. Nov. 24, 1904, George Low.

Children (Low):

Eugene.

Emma, b. Apr. 30, 1910; m. Apr. 1931, Floyd Rowe.

Child (Rowe):

Barbara, b. Jan. 7, 1932.

CORNELIA BERDINE, b. Nov. 10, 1878, in Constable, N. Y.; m. July 18, 1900, Miller D. Shonyo.

Child (Shonyo):

Arnold Frank, b. May 31, 1906; m. Nov. 28, 1928, Pauline Benedy, of Watertown, N. Y.

Child:

Patricia A., b. Jan. 30, 1931.

348. EMILY SARAH<sup>s</sup> (*Christopher<sup>r</sup>, Greene<sup>s</sup>, Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 9, 1855; married, October 13, 1880, Fredus Alonson Hadley, of Malone, N. Y., who was born May 28, 1855.

Children (Hadley):

FRANK, b. Apr. 8, 1884; d. Apr. 16, 1884.

WILLIAM FREDUS, b. Sept. 24, 1885; m. Oct. 1, 1908, Edith Agnes Plumb.

Children:

Hildegard L., b. Sept. 17, 1909.

Helen L., b. Sept. 17, 1909; d. 1910.

Elinor Grace, b. June 5, 1911, in Malone, N. Y.

Albert, b. May 24, 1921, in Bangor, N. Y.

MARY EMILY, b. June 8, 1887, in Malone, N. Y.; m. Sept. 22, 1909, Clifford P. Smith.



## Children (Smith):

Charles H., b. July 31, 1910, in Burke, N. Y.

Emily L., b. Apr. 20, 1918.

Albert C., b. July 18, 1919.

Arnold P., b. May 8, 1923, in Malone, N. Y.

Mial V. B., b. July 31, 1926.

ALBERT CHARLES, b. July 20, 1891; d. Oct. 20, 1918, in La-Bourne, France. He was in 312th Engineers, U. S. A.

349. MARION DELMAR<sup>s</sup> (*Christopher<sup>r</sup>, Greene<sup>s</sup>, Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born December 31, 1861; married, December 21, 1881, Alfred C. Morse, of Burke, N. Y.

## Children (Morse):

VERA B., b. Nov. 27, 1882; d. May 12, 1908; m. Dec. 10, 1902, Duncan Johnston, who d. in World War.

## Children (Johnston):

Marion M., b. Mar. 31, 1905.

Vera, b. Apr. 29, 1908.

MAUD MARCIA, b. Mar. 2, 1884; m. May 15, 1907, Dr. S. D. Mitchell, of Saranac, N. Y.

## Child (Mitchell):

Lorraine, b. Dec. 27, 1908, in South Strafford, Vt.  
Living in Plattsburg, N. Y.

EUGENE TYLER, b. Nov. 27, 1889, in Burke, N. Y.; m. Oct. 15, 1913, Mildred Selkirk.

350. FRANK<sup>s</sup> (*Sheldon<sup>r</sup>, Sheldon<sup>s</sup>, Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), was in Civil War and died soon after.

## Children:

LAURA, still living.

ONE DAUGHTER, dead.

351. ANNA<sup>s</sup> (*Sheldon<sup>r</sup>, Sheldon<sup>s</sup>, Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>d</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born July 10, 1860, in

Lacon, Ill.; married H. G. Easterly and lived in Carbondale, Ill.; died March 20, 1894, at Carbondale, Ill.

Children (Easterly) (born in Carbondale, Ill.)

FRANK.

Children:

Herman.

William.

Anna.

Elbert.

CHARLES.

Child:

Thomas.

352. JOHN J.<sup>s</sup> (*Sheldon<sup>r</sup>, Sheldon<sup>s</sup>, Oliver<sup>s</sup>, Edward<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>s</sup>*), born July 26, 1851, in Henry, Ill.; married, December 8, 1880, Samantha F. (Hindman) Barnard; died July 7, 1927, in Carbondale, Ill.

Children:

FRANK, b. Nov. 25, 1883, in Carbondale, Ill.; m. Nov. 26, 1902, Olive Hayes.

Children:

John J., b. Dec. 27, 1905.

Helen, b. Dec. 28, 1914.

RALPH, b. Oct 2, 1889, in Carbondale; m. Apr. 25, 1914, Hallie Winchester, of Carbondale, Ill.; member of the firm, Beuttler & Arnold, Architects and Engineers.

Children:

William Sheldon, b. Feb. 14, 1918, in Sioux City.

Lois Ann, b. Nov. 3, 1925, in Sioux City.

## NINTH GENERATION

353. ALFRED C.<sup>o</sup>, (*William S.<sup>s</sup>, Edmund<sup>i</sup>, Edmund<sup>o</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born April 23, 1836; married Cordelia A. Smith.

Children:

GILBERT L.

FRANCIS TRUMBULL.

CAROLINE INDEPENDENCE.

354. FERDINAND<sup>o</sup> (*William S.<sup>s</sup>, Edmund<sup>i</sup>, Edmund<sup>o</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 12, 1842; married Mary Allen Franklin.

Children:

WINIFRED.

WILLIAM STEPHEN.

ARCHIBALD.

DEXTER.

GRACE.

355. CHARLES SMITH<sup>o</sup> (*William S.<sup>s</sup>, Edmund<sup>i</sup>, Edmund<sup>o</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born May 31, 1844; married, March 25, 1867, Ellen M. Lawton.

Children:

FLORENCE D., b. Dec. 17, 1867.

ROSALIND, b. Aug. 27, 1869

BERTHA FRANCES, b. Oct. 12, 1871.

WILLIAM LAWTON, b. Dec. 18, 1877.

NESTA.

356. STEPHEN H.<sup>o</sup> (*William S.<sup>s</sup>, Edmund<sup>i</sup>, Edmund<sup>o</sup>, Joseph<sup>s</sup>, Samuel<sup>4</sup>, Caleb<sup>s</sup>, Benedict<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 1, 1838; married Anne Cullen.

Children:

ANNE LOUISA.

LENA JANE.

357. SARAH RHODES<sup>o</sup> (*George C.<sup>s</sup>, James Utter<sup>t</sup>, George<sup>a</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>a</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>t</sup>*), born March 2, 1832; died January 28, 1906, in New York City; married, December 24, 1851, Henry Thayer Drowne, who was born March 25, 1822, and died December 10, 1897, in New York City.

Henry T. Drowne was President of the National Fire Insurance Company from 1869 to 1897. He was a member of the New England Society of New York City; of the American Geographical Society; of the Historical Societies of Rhode Island, Pennsylvania, Wisconsin, Georgia, Vermont, Chicago, and Kansas; of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; Fellow Royal Historical Society, London; Sons of the Revolution in New York; Secretary of the American Ethnological Society; President of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1881 to 1885; and Assistant Treasurer General of the General Society of Cincinnati.

Child (Drowne):

HENRY RUSSELL, b. in New York City, Aug. 31, 1860; m. 1st, Nov. 17, 1886, Edith M. Mitchell, who d. in 1887; m. 2nd, July 3, 1889, Louise T. Forsyth, of Cleveland; divorced (she afterwards m. Samuel Kingsley Probasco); m. 3rd, May 18, 1909, Mabel B. Waldron, of Kingston, N. Y.

Mr. and Mrs. Drowne died Nov. 16, 1934, burned to death when an early morning fire gutted the five-story brick dwelling, built by Mr. Drowne forty years before at 306 West 78th Street, New York City, between West End Avenue and Riverside Drive. With them perished two employees, Mae Boerum, seamstress and companion to Mrs. Drowne, who was an invalid, and Sina Henderson, a negro maid.

Mr. Drowne retired in 1911 from the Woolen Commission Firm of which he was a founder. He was widely known as a collector of coins, paintings, tapestries, antiques and Americana, and many of these treasures with which the house was decorated, were destroyed in the fire, damage being set at not less than \$100,000. However, his collection of coins, regarded by numismatics as exceptional, and of early American documents were saved.

Mr. Drowne was one of the Governors of the American Numismatic Society; a life member of the N. Y. Genealogical

and Biographical Society, of which he was long Recording Secretary and Trustee; the New York Historical Society and the Sons of the American Revolution, and a hereditary member of the Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati.

Children (by first wife):

Edith Mitchell, b. Aug. 23, 1887; m. Capt. William D. Riley, of Riderwood, Md. Two children.

Child (by second wife):

Henry Russell, Jr., b. July 3, 1897; m. Nov. 22, 1923, Marion Chapman, of Nyack, N. Y. He was a graduate of Princeton in 1920, and is a real estate dealer in New York City.

Children:

Henry Russell, 3rd, b. July 6, 1925.

Bradley C., b. Sept. 13, 1926.

Children (by third wife):

Lois W., b. 1910; d. 1910.

Mabel N., b. May 6, 1911; m. Edward T. White.

Mildred R., b. July 11, 1913.

358. WILLIAM RHODES<sup>9</sup> (*George C.<sup>8</sup>, James Utter<sup>7</sup>, George<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born 1839; died 1912; married, 1864, Sarah Hill Carpenter.

Children:

GEORGE CARPENTER, b. July 31, 1868; m. Dec. 14, 1892, Flora Richards. He is Treasurer of Soc. Descendants of Founders of Providence Plantations; Historian Gen. Nat. Soc. S. A. R., 1918-22; published the Arnold Gen. Tree and the Numismatic Guide.

Children:

Lincoln Rhodes, b. Oct. 15, 1893; Brown Univ., 1916.

Philip Rhodes, b. May 4, 1895; grad. Amherst; m. 1919, Marian B. Harris.

George Carpenter, Jr., b. Nov. 5, 1896; grad. Dartmouth; in American Consular Service.

SARAH RHODES, b. 1871; d. 1876.

EDITH GENEVIEVE, b. 1873; d. 1876.

WILLIAM RHODES, b. 1879; m. Clara Louise Wright.

359. AMELIA RHODES<sup>o</sup> (*William Rhodes<sup>s</sup>, Rhodes<sup>r</sup>, Moses<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born January 27, 1840, in Woodstock, Conn.; died July 20, 1882; married, March 20, 1860, Albert Lake, who was born April 28, 1834, in Colchester, N. H., and died December 15, 1896. He married 2nd, November 2, 1886, Ann Hopkins.

Children (Lake) (born in Providence):

ROBERT ARNOLD, b. Apr. 23, 1861; m. Oct. 24, 1882, Alice W. Pierce.

Constance L., b. Mar. 26, 1886; m. June 29, 1910, Leon H. Follet, who was b. Nov. 12, 1884.

Child (Follet):

Leon, Jr., b. Dec. 31, 1911.

Marjory P., b. Aug. 27, 1897; m. Mar. 22, 1918, Carl deW. Everingham, who d. Feb. 1, 1920; m. 2nd, July 19, 1924, Earl F. Baldwin, who was b. Nov. 12, 1893.

Child (Everingham):

Carl, Jr., b. Apr. 22, 1919.

ALFRED H., b. Sept. 24, 1887.

FREDERICK H., b. Feb. 15, 1894.

360. JAMES L.<sup>o</sup> (*Captain Edward G.<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>r</sup>, Moses<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 12, 1840; died April 8, 1922; married, March 13, 1866, Mary Marcy, who was born May 25, 1842, in Woodstock, and died September 5, 1916.

Children:

MARY AMERICA, b. Mar. 5, 1868; m. Mar. 9, 1892, James E. Stoddard, of Abington, Mass.

CHARLES, b. May 13, 1879; unm.

361. CHAUNCEY LEROY<sup>o</sup> (*Captain Edward G.<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>r</sup>, Moses<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>s</sup>, James<sup>t</sup>, Israel<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 9, 1853; married, September 27, 1884, Emily A., daughter of Albert and Nancy Holton, who was born June 4, 1854, in Winchester, N. H.

## Children (born in Nashua, N. H.) :

ALBERT LEROY, b. Mar. 22, 1886; d. July 3, 1886.

RAY DEARBORN, b. May 8, 1887; m. July 16, 1919, Mildred B. dau. of Charles H. and Fanny Greeley, of Rumney, N. H. He is a teacher in the Hartford, Conn., High School.

## Children:

Albertine, b. July 23, 1920.

Annette, b. June 9, 1922.

362. EDWARD GREENE<sup>9</sup> (*Captain Edward G.<sup>8</sup>, James<sup>7</sup>, Moses<sup>6</sup>, James<sup>5</sup>, James<sup>4</sup>, Israel<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 16, 1863; married 1st, September 16, 1885, Mary Fenn, who was born July 6, 1859, in Putnam, Conn., and died June 5, 1909. He married 2nd, April 15, 1916, Sarah I. Wilbur, who was born February 1, 1885.

## Children (two eldest born in Southbridge, Mass; two youngest in Thompson, Conn.)

RACHAEL, b. Sept. 1, 1887; d. Apr. 18, 1894.

VERA EMMA, b. Jan. 5, 1891; m. June 24, 1920, Lewis F. Drury, who was b. Feb. 10, 1892, in Northampton, Mass. They live in Clinton, Mass.

DOROTHY B., b. Nov. 10, 1895, in Putnam, Conn.; d. Apr. 26, 1896.

DONALD W., b. Nov. 27, 1918.

SHIRLEY A., b. Sept. 4, 1921.

363. MARY JANE<sup>9</sup> (*Hiram<sup>8</sup>, Harvey<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 6, 1851; married, November 16, 1875, John T. Edmond.

## Children (Edmond) :

ANNIE LOUISE, b. Nov. 2, 1876.

HIRAM ARNOLD, b. May 1, 1881.

364. FRANK HARVEY<sup>9</sup> (*Hiram<sup>8</sup>, Harvey<sup>7</sup>, Philip<sup>6</sup>, Philip<sup>5</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>3</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born February 5, 1856; married, November 27, 1878, Harriett Williams.

## Children :

HIRAM LEROY, b. Aug. 22, 1882.

GEORGE RALPH, b. June 14, 1893.

365. ANDREW<sup>o</sup> (*Rice<sup>s</sup>, Andrew<sup>t</sup>, Phillip<sup>e</sup>, Phillip<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born June 11, 1860; married, November 18, 1883, Laura Brown Smith; died July, 1926, in East Greenwich, R. I.

Children:

EMILY GERTRUDE, b. Dec. 10, 1884, in East Greenwich, R. I.  
CECIL ROLAND, b. Aug. 11, 1889.

366. EVERETT BURNSIDE<sup>o</sup> (*Rice<sup>s</sup>, Andrew<sup>t</sup>, Philip<sup>e</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born October 23, 1862; married Charlotte Sumner; died November 16, 1929, in East Greenwich, R. I.

Children:

RICE, b. Dec. 17, 1883; m. Dorothy (——); lives in Brooklyn, N. Y. and has dau. Dorothy.

367. GEORGE A.<sup>o</sup> (*George A.<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Andrew<sup>e</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>t</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born November 7, 1842; married 1st, Mary A. Palmer; married 2nd, December 25, 1889, Phebe Boss, Thompson, Conn.

Children (born in Thompson, Conn.):

CHARLES H., b. Mar. 16, 1864; m. Apr. 25, 1888, Delia Beauregard.

Children:

William Charles, b. Apr. 20, 1891; m. Nov. 17, 1919,  
Izela Benjamin.

Children:

Charles H., b. Oct. 3, 1920.

Marjorie, b. June 15, 1922.

Samuel Edward, b. Jan. 21, 1894; m. 1929, Josephine  
Snodgrass; no issue.

PHILIP, b. 1886; d. 1867.

ALBERT S., b. Feb. 28, 1869; d. Apr. 12, 1934, in Weathersfield,  
Conn.; m. Sept. 25, 1901, Bertha Hale Griswold

Children:

Doris Griswold, b. Aug. 11, 1903; m. May 1, 1930, Arthur  
L. Hull.



Caroline Hale, b. May 1, 1905.

Marion Palmer, b. Mar. 20, 1908; m. July 2, 1932, Kenneth W. Miller.

Child (Miller):

Sydney, b. July 30, 1933.

SAMUEL, b. Apr., 1871.

HORACE.

368. OLIVE L. P.<sup>o</sup> (*George E.<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>1</sup>, Andrew<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>s</sup>, Philip<sup>4</sup>, Stephen<sup>s</sup>, Stephen<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>*), born September 27, 1850; married, February 28, 1869, Willard S. Tinkham, of North Scituate, R. I.

Children (Tinkham) (born in North Scituate):

JOSEPH D., b. Jan. 19, 1871.

HATTIE S., b. Oct. 3, 1873; d. Nov 18, 1924.

STEPHEN H., b. Apr. 24, 1875; d. 1922; m. Jan., 1900, Edith Hall.

Children (all living in California):

Alice, m. 1919, John Percil.

Niles.

Daniel, b. Dec., 1915.

NELSON V., b. Feb., 1876.

LAURA N., b. Feb, 1879.

SARAH E., b. Dec., 1881; m. Jan. 17, 1914, George E. Langstaff.

Child (Langstaff):

Martha A., b. Nov. 28, 1917, in Providence, R. I.

BEULAH, b. July 27, 1882; m. Sept. 16, 1907, William H. Williams.

Children (Williams):

Doris E., b. Jan. 12, 1909; m. July 25, 1932, Shirley Roy Dickerson.

Child (Dickerson):

Donald R., b. Mar. 2, 1934.

Howard Ollie, b. May 8, 1918.

EDDIE, b. Jan. 29, 1885.

ABBIE, d. in infancy.

AMY, b. Apr., 1888; m. Jan. 1, 1900, James McKeith, of Glasgow, Scotland.

## THE ARNOLD MEMORIAL

## Children (McKeith):

John, b. May 2, 1901, in Providence; m. Sept. 3, 1927,  
Freda H. Simms, of Somerset.

## Children:

John, b. Aug. 12, 1928.

Joan, b. July 8, 1931.

Jane, b. Nov. 28, 1932, in Philadelphia, Pa.

Duncan, b. Jan. 18, 1904, in Philadelphia, Pa.; m. Sept.  
16, 1925, Phyllis Nair.

Archibald, b. Oct. 23, 1907; m. June 30, 1926, in N. Y.  
City, Ethel Hamerberg, of Elkton, Md.

## Children:

Lorraine, b. Nov. 10, 1927.

James A., b. June 27, 1929.

Willard J., b. Apr. 13, 1931.

Laura, b. Nov. 21, 1901, in Providence; m. Albert W.  
Sperry, who was b. Oct. 27, 1907.

## Children (Sperry):

Albert W., Jr., b. July 5, 1931.

James K., b. Feb. 28, 1933.

FRED D., b. May 24, 1890.

## THE ANCIENT ARNOLD PEDIGREE

The *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for October, 1879, has an article on the early records of the Arnold Family, written by Edwin Hubbard, Esq. It is the earliest record of the family and was written by members of succeeding generations, and must be accepted as authentic. Since this was written, search in England has proved all the references therein to be perfectly correct.

The contribution of Mr. Hubbard was taken from a small quarto of 16 pages, evidently a copy of the original. It appears to have been written by four persons.

1st William Arnold, 1587 —.

2nd Governor Benedict Arnold, 1615-1678.

3rd Josiah Arnold, Sr., 1646 —.

4th Josiah Arnold, Jr., 1707 —.

It is an unusual instance of a personal record of a distinguished family extending over a period of 223 years, 1553 to 1776.

*The following is a copy of the record:*

A register or true account of my owne agge, with my Mother, my Wife, my Brothers and Sisters, and Others of my friends and acquaintance.

Imprimis Alce Gully the daughter of John Gully of Northouer who was my mother was Baptized ye 29 Septem 1553.

Tamzen my sister was Baptized the 4 of Jany 1571

Joane Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 30 of November in the year 1577.

Margery Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 30 of August 1581.

I, William Arnold their Brother was borne the 24 of June 1587.

Robert Arnold, my Brother was Baptized the 18 of October 1593

Elizabeth Arnold my Sister was borne the 9 of April 1596.

Thomas Arnold, my Brother, my Mother-in-laws Sonne was Baptized the 18 April 1599.

Elenor Arnold my Sister was Baptized the 31 of July 1603.

The age of my Sister Tamzens Children; (the record of Baptism of seven Hacker children is omitted)

Christian the Daughter of Thomas Peak my wife was Baptized the 15 of February 1583.

Elizabeth Arnold our Daughter was borne the 23 of November 1611.

Benedict Arnold her brother was born the 21 of December 1615.

Joane Arnold their Sister was borne the 27 of Februry 1617.

Steven Arnold their Brother was borne the 22 of December 1632.

The age of my Sister Joanes children;

Frances Hopkins was Baptized the 28 of May 1614

Thomas Hopkins her Brother was Baptized the 7 of April 1616

Elizabeth Hopkins was Baptized the 3 of July 1619.

The age of some of my brother Thomas Children;

Thomas his Sonne was born the 3 of May 1625.

Nicholas Arnold was Baptized the 15 of January 1627

Jeremiah Rhodes the son of Zachary Rhodes was borne at Pautuxet the 29 of ye 4 month commonly called June Anno Dom. 1647.

Memorandum. We came from Providence with our family to dwell at Newport in Rhode Island the 19 November, Thursday in the afternoon & arrived the same night. Ano Domina 1651.

Memorandum my father and his family Sett Sayle from Dartmouth in Old England the first of May, friday, & arrived in New England June 24 Ano 1635.

Memm. We came to Providence to Dwell the 20th of April 1636.

per me Bennedict Arnold.

Memorandum yt we Bennedict and Dameris Arnold were married the 17th of December Anno Domina 1640.

Our Sonne Bennedict was born Feb 10th 1641 being our first born & bearest therefore his fathers Name about 2 hours before Day.

Our Second Sonne we Named Caleb, he was borne the 19th December Ano 1644 about 8 clock in the Evening we named

him Caleb in memory of that worthy Caleb which only accompanied Joshua to ye Land of Promise, of all yt came out of Egypt &c.

Our Third Sonne was borne Decem 22 1646 about midnight, he was our Third child & we named him Josiah in Memory of that good Josiah which purged the house of Israel from Idolity &c.

Our Fourth child being a daughter was borne about 2 clock afternoone the 23d February Ano 1648. We named her after her Mothers name being as then our first & only Daughter.

Our Fourth Sonne was borne the 21d Octo in the year 1651 & we named him William, Intending he should beare the name of his grandfather Arnold, but god has pleased in his great Wisdom to take him away Octo 23d 1651, he lived but a day & 3 quarters of a day in much weakns & great Stopping.

Our Second Daughter was born on a Thursday Morning about an hour &  $\frac{1}{2}$  before day ye Moon South & by East Feb 10 1652 her name is called Penilloup.

Our fifth son named Oliver was born the 25th July 1655 at Newport on Rhode Island; it being Wednesday about 8 or 9 clock ( or past) before noon.

Our third Daughter Named Gods Gift was born on Friday 27th August 1658 about 8 Clock at night.

Our fourth Daughter named Freelove was born on Saturday July 20th 2 a clock afternoon 1661.

Caleb Arnold was Married to Abagail Wilbur upon the 10th day of June 1666

Damaris Arnold was Married to John Bliss January 24th 1666.

Benedict Arnold Junr was Married to Mary Turner ye only Daughter & child of John Turner of Tanton in New England her father being present here March ye 9th being Thursday in ye year 1670.

Penelope Arnold was Married to Roger Golding January the first 1672.

Damaris Golding Daughter of Roger & Penelope Golding was borne March 17th 1675 & Lived till July 13 1677 & then Dyed & Lyeth interred under a Tombe in my land between my Dwelling house & Stone wind mill.

Josiah Arnold was Married to Sarah Mills September ye 4th 1683

Caleb Arnold first child being a Sonne was borne on Friday morning about 8 a Clock it being the last day of May Anno Domini 1667 Named William.

John Bliss ye first son of John & Damaris Bliss was borne September 29, 1668 in fournoon & dyed Octr 18 in ye morning.

Caleb Arnold Second child being a Daughter & called Penelope was born Tuesday the 3d day of August 1669.

John & Damaris Bliss Second child being a Daughter & named Damaras was born the 25th May 1670 about Noon & dyed the 29th of June being Saturday afternoon 1672.

My Son Bennedic Arnolds wife Mary was delivered of their first child being a Daughter Named Gods Gift ye 19 May about 2 clock in morning being Sunday in the year 1672 at my house Parlour Chamber.

My Daughter Damaris Bliss was delivered of her third Child being a daughter & named Frelove the 16 Novembr about midnight Anno . 1672.

Caleb Arnolds third child a son named Josias was born Decembr 26th 1671 & dyed ye 17th of March 1673.

Caleb Arnolds 4th child a son named Caleb was born.

Benja (Benedict) Arnold Junior child a son was born 12 Sept about Sunrise & named him Sion 1674.

John Bliss 4th Child a Son named John was born Thursday night October 22 1674.

Our two first Daughters at a Birth was borne May 19 1684 the first was born about 6 Clock in afternoon. The Second within a half an hour after. The first borne Bore my Mothers name Damaris, the Second my wives mothers name Elizabeth Arnold.

Our third Daughter named Abigaile was borne the 14 day Dec. 1685 on a Munday Morning Soon after or about Day Light.

Our Fourth Daughter was born Octr 31 1687 on a Monday abt Sunrise and we called her name Ann.

Our fifth Daughter was born on the 30th day of Sept 1689 on a Monday Morning between 8 or 9 Clock.

Our 6th Child a Son was borne July ye 18 1691 on a Saturday about Sunrise and we called his name after his granfather Bennedict Arnold.

Our Seaventh Child was a Son Borne April the 13th 1693 on a Friday about Six of the Clock towards Sunset & we named him aftr his Father Josiah who by Gods will Deceased September the third following & buried the fourth.

Our Eighth Child being a Daughter was borne Oct 3d on a Thursday morning about Break of Day 1695 and we called her name Sarah after her mother.

Our 9th was a Son Borne May 27th 1697 on a Thursday about 3 Clock in ye afternoon and wee called his name Edward. He Deceased feby 4th following as ye will of Almighty God pleased.

Our 10th was a Daughter Borne June 16th 1698 about 9 Clock at night and we called her name Penelope being ye 7th Daughter and Tenth Child.

Our 11th was a Son Borne July 2d about Sunrise on a Wensday Deceased Tuesday following. Wee named him William being most of the time a Lusty well Child.

Damarais Arnold Daughter of Josiah Arnold at Beaver head at Quanamioth ( Conannnieut) was Marryed to Francis Carr pr Isaac Martindale June 18th 1700 in ye Evening.

Our 12th Child ye 8 Daughter was borne 22 of August 1704 about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a hour past 5 Clock in ye morning and wee Called her name freelove — and my Dearly Beloved Wife Sarah Arnold departed this Life Septem the first following in the Evening 1704-being in ye 40th year of her age.

My thirteenth Child & first by my 2d Wife was her first borne & my nineth Daughter borne on a thursday about  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{8}$  of an hour past noon & we Called her name Abagail in memory of her deceased good Sister Abagail March 28, 1706.

My 5th Son & 14th Child being ye son of my Second Wife Mary was borne Augt 25 1707 on Monday Six Clock afternoon and we called his name Josiah In memory of his dearest brother Jos.

Apl 19th 1709 My 10th Daughter and 2d by my Second Wife and 15th Liveing Child was born this day about  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour before noon and we called her Mary.

My 11th Daughter and 3rd by my Second Wife & my 16th Child was born on Saturday  $\frac{3}{4}$  hour past 7 July 14th 1711 and we called her name Content.

Our 17th Child being a Daughter & my Second Wives 5th Child & 4th Daughter was born on Saturday 9 or 10 a Clock Feby 7th 1713 & wee called her name Katherine.

Our 18th Child being a Daughter was born on Sunday at 11 Clock before noon July 17th 1715 and we called her name Comfort Arnold 5th Daughter & 6th Child by my Second Wife.

My wife Mary Arnold by Gods Will Dyed July 15th 1721 being in ye 47th of her age. Buried ye 17th.

Josiah Arnold (son of Josiah Arnold, Grandson of Bennedict Arnold & great Grandson of William Arnold who came from England in the year 1635) was married to Lydia Gardner Novr 17th 1724. By whom I had Three children

( Viz ) Abagail, Josiah & Sylvester.

Abigail was born Decr 17th 1725 about Two in the afternoon.

Josiah Arnold was born June 7th 1726 Two in the morning.

Sylvester Arnold was born January 20th 1727 Nine at night.

Abagail Arnold Deceast Decr 18 1726 aged One & One Day.

Sylvester Arnold Deceast Feby 10 1731 Aged Three Years & nineteen days.

My Wife Lydia Arnold departed this Life Jany 22d 1728 Aged Twenty years Eleaven month & Six days.

May 3d 1761 I was Married to Bridget Neidam my Second Wife by whom I had the following (Viz) Abagail Arnold born April 20th 1762 Tuesday 8 oClock at Night.

Lydia Arnold was born Munday Septr 19th 1763 Eight oClock in ye Evening.

William Bennedict Arnold our Third Child was born on Thursday ye 19th of July 1764 about noon and Bears the name of his great & great, great, Grandfather which came from England in the Year 1635 as appears by a Memorandum in the 4th page of this Book.

Lydia Arnold our Second Daughter Departed this Life ye 25th day of Feby 1765 aged One Year five months & Six days.

Sanford Arnold our fourth child was born Saturday ye 12 day of Sepr 1767 — three Quarters after Six in the morning & was Calld Sanford from my Mothers Maiden name.

Mary Arnold our Fifth child was born June 23 1773 between 8 & 9 in the Morning. She was named after her Two Grandmothers.

Josiah Arnold ye first Son by my first Wife Lydia Departed this Life May ye 18 1776— aged forty Nine Years Ten Months and Twenty Two days.



## INDEX OF NAMES



## INDEX OF NAMES

ABORN, Daniel 138	ANDRUS, Edward A.	Alice 18, 26, 90, 134,
Mary 138	166	147, 148, 192, 236,
ACKLEY, Charles T.	Phebe 166	246
260	ANGELL, John 155	Alice M. 242
Grace 260	Nancy 155	Alice P. 220
Horace C. 260	Rose 154	Aliza 180
Mary Jane 260	ANTHONY, Contente	Allen B. 220
Theresa 260	243	Alma 155, 223
ADAMS, James 218	James 210	Almariah 242
Robert J. 218	Orianna 210	Almey 117, 122, 146,
Winifred 218	Susanna 119	150, 151, 156, 164,
ALDRICH, Emily 211	William 119	167, 168
ALLEN, Anna 135	APPLETON, Mary 197	Almira - Almyra 164,
Edward 74	ARNOLD, Abigail 73,	184, 201, 202, 208,
Eliza 203	74, 75, 91, 106, 115,	242
Frances 74, 75	133, 134, 136, 144,	Almy 203
Freelove 162	154, 172, 175, 179,	Alonzo 225
James 203	180, 193	Alsey 153
Julia 179	Abbie F. 224, 239	Alta 251
Mary 182	Abbie Knowles 181,	Althine 242
Mary Ellen 184	227	Alvin 174
Nathan 182	Abby 206, 209, 225,	Alzina 172, 214
Phebe 229	226	Amelia 241
Susanna 182	Abby Frances 180	Amelia Rhodes 267
William Rhodes 184	Absolom 105	Ame-Amey-Amy 133,
AMSDEN, Gaylord 128	Ada 220, 260	137, 158, 195, 199
Melissa 128	Ada K. 221	Amy A. 221
ANDERSON, Agnes M.	Ada M. 228	Amos 31, 119, 175
237	Adeline 250	Andrew 120, 162, 163,
ANDREWS, Caleb 165	Agnes M. 237	199, 203, 207, 246,
Edmund 165	Albert 165, 180, 197,	270
Edward 78	206, 207, 240	Angeline 200
Elizabeth 165	Albert Anthony 209	Ann 72, 74, 88, 89,
Eunice 166	Albert Bowen 181, 202	106, 111, 112, 118,
Esther 78	Albert C. 263, 264	121, 123, 127, 149,
Hannah 165	Albert H. 248	162, 164, 167, 175,
Jonathan 166	Albert Leroy 268	208
Mary 78	Albert S. 270	Ann E. 225
Peleg 155	Albertine 269	Ann Eliza 186, 223
Phebe 165, 211	Alden 164	Ann Lockwood 158
Roxalana 155	Alexander 181	Ann S. 250
Sarah 166	Alfred 206, 208, 230	
William 78	Alfred Ray 206	

ARNOLD—*Continued*

- Anna 94, 105, 107,  
 114, 136, 141, 159,  
 160, 176, 204, 207,  
 221, 225, 230, 235,  
 260, 263  
 Anna F. 243  
 Anna P. 247  
 Anne 110, 113, 115,  
 117, 118, 122, 132,  
 144, 161, 162, 197,  
 250, 265  
 Anne Louisa 265  
 Annette 213, 269  
 Annie 234, 244  
 Anthony 122, 123, 124,  
 125, 166, 210  
 Archibald 230, 265  
 Ardeliza 148, 191  
 Arteliza 166, 194  
 Arthur 213  
 Arthur H. 234  
 Arthur S. 177  
 Artless 155  
 Arzelia 191  
 Asa 149, 170  
 Asahel 115, 155  
 Augustus 145, 146,  
 191, 208  
 Augustus B. 191  
 Augustus F. 234  
 Avis 209  
 Bailey 106  
 Barbara 79, 94, 110,  
 111, 119, 122  
 Barlow 109  
 Bathsheba 92  
 Beatrice 247  
 Belle 206  
 Belvidere 250  
 Benedict 9, 10, 12, 21,  
 31, 34, 39, 48, 49,  
 51, 53, 54, 55, 56,  
 62, 71, 72, 74, 75, 77,  
 83, 89, 105, 109, 110,  
 112, 122, 125, 126,  
 132, 134, 142, 143,  
 151, 161, 165, 187,  
 188  
 Benjamin 92, 96, 109,  
 110, 119, 120, 127,  
 133, 141, 153, 156,  
 158, 159, 167, 176,  
 194  
 Benjamin Allen 207  
 Benjamin Brown 186  
 Benjamin Franklin 181,  
 228  
 Benjamin Greene 188,  
 233  
 Benjamin R. 203  
 Beriah 133, 137  
 Bertha 230, 270  
 Bertha Frances 265  
 Bessie S. 260  
 Betsy 114, 121, 130,  
 134, 151, 156, 161,  
 172, 180, 195, 203,  
 215, 231  
 Betsy D. 190  
 Beverly A. 259  
 Bowen 121, 163  
 Bridget 91  
 Burrell 200  
 Byron Edward 244  
 Byron H. 154  
 Byron Oliver 154  
 C. William 246  
 Caleb 21, 31, 53, 55,  
 72, 73, 76, 77, 88,  
 89, 90, 92, 106, 107,  
 111, 114, 115, 130,  
 135, 137, 146, 152,  
 168, 172, 190  
 Caleb Spencer 147  
 Calvin 170, 224  
 Carlos M. 260  
 Caroline 181, 185, 200,  
 204, 206, 224, 234,  
 262  
 Caroline F. 225  
 Caroline Hale 271  
 Caroline I. 225  
 Carrie 226, 234  
 Carrie Phebe 228  
 Carryada 130  
 Catherine 75, 134, 183,  
 188, 207  
 Catherine M. 208  
 Caty 153  
 Cecil Roland 270  
 Celia 203, 245  
 Celinda 164  
 Charles 115, 117, 136,  
 152, 194, 219, 221,  
 234, 246, 268  
 Charles Bowen 165  
 Charles G. 193, 206  
 Charles H. 190, 233,  
 270  
 Charles L. 177  
 Charles S. 197, 230  
 Charles Smith 265  
 Charles Whipple 249  
 Charlotte 155, 180,  
 181, 187, 204, 251,  
 270  
 Charlotte A. 249  
 Charlotte B. 233  
 Charlotte Craft 187  
 Charlotte E. 235  
 Charlotte Gardiner 226  
 Chauncey Leroy 242,  
 268  
 Christian 12, 83  
 Christiana 95  
 Christopher 92, 94,  
 108, 109, 122, 126,  
 139, 140, 157, 162,  
 165, 166, 185, 187,  
 197, 208, 210, 229  
 Christopher C. 173, 219  
 Christopher Lippett 203  
 Christopher Olney 166  
 Clara 267  
 Clara M. 225  
 Clara S. 154, 251  
 Clarence E. 225  
 Clarissa 185  
 Clarke 184  
 Clementina 157

ARNOLD—*Continued*

- Clementine 187, 197  
 Clifford B. 244  
 Clifford C. 260  
 Clifton Rice 251  
 Clinton S. 232  
 Comfort 72, 74, 75  
 Constance 233  
 Constance W. 247  
 Content 71, 74, 75, 88  
 Cora 234  
 Cordelia 264  
 Cordelia A. 190  
 Cornelia 206, 232  
 Cornelia B. 262  
 Crawford 197, 240  
 Cynthia 201  
 Cyrus 131, 175, 224, 226  
 Damaris 21, 31, 39, 53, 74, 76, 77  
 Daniel 127, 152, 162, 200, 204, 207, 240  
 Daniel C. 225  
 David 109, 110, 114, 142, 160, 188  
 Davis G. 189  
 Deborah 115, 116, 158  
 Delia 270  
 Deliverance 92, 193  
 Desire 111, 148  
 Dexter 230, 265  
 Dinah 127, 129, 162  
 Donald W. 269  
 Dorcas 94, 107, 114, 135, 136, 137, 143, 152, 164, 184  
 Dorcas S. 223  
 Doris Griswold 270  
 Dorothy 91, 237, 259, 270  
 Dorothy B. 269  
 Douglas 173, 251  
 Earl 175  
 Earl C. 223  
 E. J. 206  
 Eben 162, 206  
 Ebenezer 131, 154, 155, 175  
 Edith G. 239, 267  
 Edith S. 259  
 Edmund 107, 121, 131, 136, 149, 175, 182  
 Edna 233, 239  
 Edward 74, 75, 80, 81, 82, 83, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 116, 117, 122, 125, 128, 129, 132, 152, 177, 250  
 Edward Colson 226  
 Edward Everett 194, 237  
 Edward Green 198, 242, 269  
 Edward H. 196, 239  
 Edward N. 237  
 Edward P. 191  
 Edward W. 226, 242  
 Edwin 173  
 Edwin B. 243  
 Edwin G. 177, 180  
 Edwin H. 237  
 Edwin Tefft 244  
 Eleanor-Elinor 11, 21, 43, 136, 154, 201, 235, 239  
 Eleanor B. 244  
 Eleazer 114  
 Elijah 115, 153  
 Elisha 22, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 68, 70, 79, 81, 85, 86, 92, 93, 94, 95, 113, 117, 131, 141, 150, 151, 159, 176, 193  
 Elisha Stephen 216, 258  
 Eliza 134, 144, 158, 180, 186, 193, 203, 208, 214  
 Eliza J. 223  
 Elizabeth 10, 11, 12, 21, 22, 34, 43, 51, 58, 74, 85, 86, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 105, 106, 107, 109, 110, 111, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 120, 121, 122, 123, 140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 147, 152, 153, 157, 159, 160, 164, 177, 184, 185, 188, 190, 197, 208, 210, 240, 258, 259  
 Elizabeth A. 237  
 Elizabeth H. 212, 238  
 Elizabeth M. 247  
 Elizabeth S. 177, 247  
 Ellen 181, 240, 265  
 Ellen A. 242  
 Ellen M. 230  
 Ellen W. 230  
 Ellis C. 260  
 Elmer 250  
 Elmira Catherine 228  
 Elmira Stone 242  
 Elnathan 129  
 Elverton 135, 181, 226  
 Elvira 246  
 Emeline 216  
 Emily 187, 197, 207, 250, 268  
 Emily C. 219, 228  
 Emily L. 224  
 Emily Sarah 262  
 Emma 154, 176, 213, 262  
 Emma C. 177  
 Emma J. 217, 261  
 Emma L. 242  
 Ephraim 86, 104, 131, 174  
 Erastus A. 243  
 Ernest M. 244  
 Ernest W. 223  
 Estelle T. 242

## ARNOLD—Continued

- Esther 22, 58, 78, 86,  
 109, 113, 136, 140,  
 154, 178, 180  
 Esther P. 235  
 Ethel 244  
 Ethel Leek, 259  
 Eunice 153, 166, 170  
 Eunice A. 194, 244  
 Eveline 229  
 Everett 246  
 Everett Burnside 270  
 Experience 135, 136,  
 182  
 Ezra 165, 211, 250  
 Ezra E. 250  
 Ezra O. 250  
 Fanny Earle 187  
 Fanny H. 251  
 Ferdinand 230, 265  
 Flora 267  
 Florence 154, 230  
 Florence Amelia 249  
 Florence D. 265  
 Frances 74, 150  
 Frances E. 230, 248  
 Frances L. 242  
 Frances P. 189  
 Frances S. 233  
 Francis 230  
 Francis B. 212, 233  
 Francis H. 224  
 Francis Joseph 180  
 Francis Trumbull 265  
 Frank 189, 219, 221,  
 239, 240, 262, 263,  
 264  
 Frank H. 246, 269  
 Frank N. 247  
 Frank S. 232  
 Franklin 11, 229  
 Fred A. 95, 210, 249  
 Fred Wallace, 251  
 Frederick 121, 164,  
 247, 259  
 Frederick N. 247  
 Frederick R. 223  
 Freegift 105  
 Freeloove 22, 53, 74, 75,  
 77, 78, 104, 114, 115,  
 116, 131, 134, 144,  
 151, 153, 156, 162,  
 167, 174, 175, 176,  
 188, 203, 204, 231  
 Freeloove E. 232  
 Gardner B. 216  
 George 21, 115, 117,  
 121, 128, 132, 135,  
 149, 150, 152, 156,  
 157, 165, 168, 180,  
 181  
 George A. 165, 270  
 George Anson 153  
 George B. 243  
 George Benjamin 233  
 George C. 238, 239,  
 267  
 George Carpenter 196  
 George Collins 181  
 George E. 207, 221,  
 247  
 George F. 197  
 George Greene 141, 187  
 George H. 121, 194  
 George I. 239  
 George R. 196, 210  
 George Ralph 269  
 George Sherman 226  
 George Spencer 125,  
 165, 208  
 George T. 190  
 George W. 121, 132,  
 173, 187, 243  
 Georgianna 177, 186  
 Georgianna S. 190  
 Gertrude 261  
 Gideon 96, 107, 114,  
 127, 152, 156, 168,  
 184, 236  
 Gilbert, 230  
 Gilbert D. 208  
 Gilbert L. 264  
 Gladys 232, 244  
 Gladys Ola 243  
 Gladys R. 189  
 Godfrey 167  
 Godsgift 22, 53, 55, 77  
 Gorton 153, 160, 193,  
 202  
 Gorton Whitman 166  
 Grace 20, 28, 43, 230,  
 233, 246, 265  
 Grace B. 213  
 Greene 130, 173, 219  
 Hallie 264  
 Hannah 86, 89, 93, 96,  
 98, 105, 106, 107,  
 114, 115, 116, 120,  
 121, 129, 130, 131,  
 132, 133, 134, 135,  
 136, 148, 157, 164,  
 165, 166, 168, 170,  
 173, 174, 175, 183,  
 184, 190, 193, 198,  
 212, 214, 220, 228,  
 240, 251  
 Hannah A. 257  
 Hannah Maria 228  
 Harriet 142, 153, 165,  
 207, 211, 244, 245,  
 247, 269  
 Harriet A. 250  
 Harriet E. 247  
 Harriet H. 191, 235  
 Harriet M. 194, 232  
 Harris 120, 162, 203  
 Harry 223  
 Hattie Elsie 227  
 Hattie Frances 239  
 Harvey 203  
 Harvey Rice 204  
 Haynes 112, 150  
 Helen F. 186, 264  
 Helen J. 227, 249  
 Henrietta 159, 167,  
 213, 257  
 Henry 105, 119, 120,  
 132, 152, 160, 168,  
 193, 197, 213, 247  
 Henry A. 177, 210  
 Henry B. 226

ARNOLD—Continued

- |                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Henry C. 214                                                                                                                          | James Alfred 181                                                                                                              | John Rice 120, 159, 161                                                                                                                                               |
| Henry E. 212                                                                                                                          | James Anthony 210                                                                                                             | John Rhodes 142                                                                                                                                                       |
| Henry H. 204, 257                                                                                                                     | James Bentley 174                                                                                                             | John Waterman 141, 186                                                                                                                                                |
| Henry N. 194, 237                                                                                                                     | James Harvey 162, 207                                                                                                         | John William 172                                                                                                                                                      |
| Henry R. 208, 246                                                                                                                     | James Hubbard 225                                                                                                             | Jonas 119                                                                                                                                                             |
| Herbert T. 177                                                                                                                        | James L. 232, 242, 268                                                                                                        | Jonathan 90, 96, 121, 160                                                                                                                                             |
| Hepsy 197                                                                                                                             | James P. 190                                                                                                                  | Jonathan Nichols 134                                                                                                                                                  |
| Hessie 180                                                                                                                            | James Rhodes 210                                                                                                              | Joseph 21, 45, 72, 79, 80, 90, 92, 93, 94, 96, 106, 107, 110, 111, 115, 117, 118, 119, 127, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 142, 144, 150, 158, 167, 180, 188, 189, 195, 226 |
| Hiram 207, 246                                                                                                                        | James Rice 173, 217                                                                                                           | Joseph Franklin 145, 190, 233                                                                                                                                         |
| Hiram Leroy 269                                                                                                                       | James Robert 132                                                                                                              | Joseph Gardiner 181                                                                                                                                                   |
| Holden 203                                                                                                                            | James Utter 157, 196                                                                                                          | Joseph Gorton 212                                                                                                                                                     |
| Honor 133, 151                                                                                                                        | James Varnum 164                                                                                                              | Joseph Hopkins 153                                                                                                                                                    |
| Horace 117, 240, 271                                                                                                                  | Jane 19, 21, 93, 173, 184, 191, 240                                                                                           | Joseph Johnson 135                                                                                                                                                    |
| Horatio 156, 161, 203                                                                                                                 | Jane A. 239                                                                                                                   | Joseph R. 134                                                                                                                                                         |
| Horatio N. 225                                                                                                                        | Jane Ann 204                                                                                                                  | Joseph Stephen 259                                                                                                                                                    |
| Horatio Nelson 180                                                                                                                    | Janet J. 221                                                                                                                  | Josephine 270                                                                                                                                                         |
| Howard Edwin 249                                                                                                                      | Jeanette 181, 225                                                                                                             | Josephine G. 225                                                                                                                                                      |
| Huldah 140                                                                                                                            | Jeanette G. 226, 234                                                                                                          | Joshua 134                                                                                                                                                            |
| Ida 226                                                                                                                               | Jeremiah 31                                                                                                                   | Josiah 21, 53, 55, 56, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 86, 89, 91, 92, 94, 106, 109, 110, 112, 113, 127, 134, 142, 150, 158, 179, 225                                 |
| Ida C. 228                                                                                                                            | Jesse 95                                                                                                                      | Josias 77, 118                                                                                                                                                        |
| Ida L. 244                                                                                                                            | Joan 10, 11, 12, 22, 25, 39, 43, 51                                                                                           | Julia 219, 220                                                                                                                                                        |
| Ida M. 243                                                                                                                            | Joanna 155, 175                                                                                                               | Julia Ann 180                                                                                                                                                         |
| Imogene 250                                                                                                                           | Job 112, 113, 121, 149                                                                                                        | Julia C. 173, 219                                                                                                                                                     |
| Ira 166                                                                                                                               | Joel 172                                                                                                                      | Juliette 204, 243                                                                                                                                                     |
| Isaac 151                                                                                                                             | Joel C. 217                                                                                                                   | Kate 229, 235                                                                                                                                                         |
| Isaac Allerton 144                                                                                                                    | John 28, 92, 93, 106, 107, 111, 115, 120, 127, 129, 136, 137, 138, 147, 148, 159, 161, 162, 167, 168, 175, 186, 204, 235, 260 | Katherine 74, 86, 142, 150, 235, 261                                                                                                                                  |
| Isabelle - Isabel 157, 165, 208                                                                                                       | John Allen 190                                                                                                                | Katy 227                                                                                                                                                              |
| Israel 22, 57, 58, 59, 64, 68, 78, 79, 86, 91, 92, 93, 107, 109, 138, 139, 140, 141, 185, 186                                         | John Burkett 146, 190                                                                                                         | Knight 201                                                                                                                                                            |
| Israel Barlow 186                                                                                                                     | John C. 233, 259                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Israel H. 186, 233                                                                                                                    | John F. 172, 204, 216, 260                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Izela 270                                                                                                                             | John Francis 181                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Jabez 163                                                                                                                             | John G. 212                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Jabez R. 207                                                                                                                          | John H. 120, 238                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                       |
| James 70, 79, 93, 94, 96, 99, 108, 109, 114, 116, 117, 136, 137, 138, 140, 151, 152, 157, 158, 168, 175, 185, 193, 198, 199, 204, 231 | John J. 221, 264                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                       |
| James A. 228                                                                                                                          | John M. 185                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                       |
|                                                                                                                                       | John Quincy 191, 234                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                       |

## ARNOLD—Continued

- Larana 80, 81, 83, 84,  
 85, 98  
 Laura 168, 251, 263,  
 270  
 Laura Olney 243  
 Laury M. 204  
 Lavinia 154, 176  
 Lawanza 227  
 Leander N. 225  
 Lemuel 175  
 Lena 223  
 Lena J. 230, 265  
 Lena O. 212  
 Leonard 226  
 Levi Bowen 202, 243  
 Lewis 225  
 Lewis Gardiner 180,  
 225  
 Lillian S. 227  
 Lily Eliza 226  
 Lincoln R. 267  
 Lizzie 133, 251  
 Lloyd H. 243  
 Lois 147  
 Lois Ann 264  
 Lorenzo 219  
 Lorraine T. 219  
 Louis Chapman 201  
 Louis V. 189  
 Louis W. 200  
 Louisa 189, 203  
 Louisa E. 177  
 Louise 208, 234  
 Louise C. 233, 234  
 Lowry 159, 199, 200  
 Lucetta 184  
 Lucina 246  
 Lucinda 130, 164  
 Lucinda E. 202  
 Lucius F. 244  
 Lucy 121, 127, 135,  
 137, 142, 156, 164,  
 175, 182, 184  
 Lucy A. 193, 212, 236  
 Lucy Lippett 188  
 Lutia 199
- Lydia 86, 91, 92, 94,  
 95, 103, 108, 109,  
 114, 129, 131, 137,  
 141, 148, 150, 151,  
 160, 161, 165, 169,  
 174, 176, 186, 191,  
 193, 203, 206, 208,  
 260  
 Lydia E. 216  
 Lydia Tillinghast 185  
 Lyman W. 194  
 Mabel 260, 266  
 Mabel A. 243  
 Mabel C. 177  
 Mae 259  
 Mahala 155  
 Malachi 176  
 Malfred 224  
 Malinda D. 247  
 Manford 184  
 Maplet 109  
 Marcey - Marey 111,  
 112, 129, 159, 161,  
 168, 195  
 Margaret 14, 19, 109,  
 132, 135, 142, 196,  
 229, 239  
 Margaret A. 258  
 Margaret M. 248  
 Margaret S. 177, 247  
 Margaret Slocum 181  
 Margaret Wickes 188  
 Margery 11, 25, 43  
 Maria 142, 186, 193,  
 197, 207, 214  
 Maria E. 177  
 Maria S. 213  
 Marian 260, 267  
 Marie 204  
 Marion 213, 267  
 Marion D. 219  
 Marion Delmar 263  
 Marian Whipple 249  
 Marjorie 270  
 Martha 114, 133, 134,  
 144, 165, 178, 225  
 Martha A. 258
- Martha Louise 248  
 Martha Wanton 186  
 Martin Hollis 228  
 Mary 57, 69, 71, 74,  
 75, 76, 77, 78, 79,  
 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85,  
 86, 90, 91, 92, 93,  
 95, 96, 97, 105, 106,  
 107, 108, 109, 111,  
 115, 120, 122, 124,  
 129, 133, 134, 135,  
 137, 138, 143, 145,  
 149, 151, 152, 153,  
 155, 156, 157, 158,  
 159, 161, 166, 169,  
 176, 180, 181, 184,  
 185, 187, 194, 195,  
 198, 199, 200, 202,  
 203, 208, 220, 221,  
 230, 233, 239, 240,  
 241, 244, 245, 247,  
 251, 265, 268, 269,  
 270  
 Mary A. 219, 227, 228,  
 268  
 Mary Ann 180, 190,  
 200, 204, 207, 211,  
 224  
 Mary B. 200, 259  
 Mary C. 123, 174, 210  
 Mary E. 194, 209, 210,  
 212, 230, 244, 246,  
 251  
 Mary Esther 243  
 Mary F. 230  
 Mary H. 226  
 Mary Harris 196, 241  
 Mary Helen 197  
 Mary Low 143  
 Mary I. 242  
 Mary J. 216, 217, 228,  
 229, 231, 240, 246,  
 269  
 Mary Sheldon 203  
 Mehitable 196  
 Mehitable H. 238



# INDEX OF NAMES

287

## ARNOLD—Continued

- |                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Mercy 113, 133, 137,<br>141, 151, 152, 186,<br>187                                                          | 89, 91, 92, 94, 98,<br>103, 105, 106, 107,<br>117, 122, 124, 129,<br>130, 135, 136, 137,<br>156, 158, 167, 168,<br>172, 173, 179, 186,<br>193, 195, 203                                   | 163, 165, 166, 172,<br>175, 183, 195, 203,<br>205, 210, 229, 239,<br>245, 270                                       |
| Mercy A. 193                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                           | Phebe Ann 180, 190,<br>238                                                                                          |
| Meribah 137                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                           | Phebe Edmunds 175                                                                                                   |
| Merit Thomas 202                                                                                            | Oliver C. 123                                                                                                                                                                             | Philena H. 204                                                                                                      |
| Merritt 159                                                                                                 | Oliver Cromwell 166,<br>209                                                                                                                                                               | Philip 80, 81, 83, 94,<br>96, 97, 115, 116, 117,<br>120, 123, 127, 149,<br>157, 158, 159 162,<br>163, 199, 207, 270 |
| Mildred 268                                                                                                 | Oliver C. Gorton 153                                                                                                                                                                      | Philip R. 267                                                                                                       |
| Milly 214                                                                                                   | Oliver Henry 154                                                                                                                                                                          | Polly 121, 134, 136,<br>146, 154, 155, 175,<br>176, 183, 197, 212                                                   |
| Milton H. 250                                                                                               | Olney Rice 162, 206                                                                                                                                                                       | Polly Crawford 166                                                                                                  |
| Minerva 153                                                                                                 | Oriana F. 242                                                                                                                                                                             | Prescott 227                                                                                                        |
| Mitty 236, 237                                                                                              | Orin 227                                                                                                                                                                                  | Priscilla 94, 192, 193                                                                                              |
| Molly 136, 150, 153                                                                                         | Orrin K. 194                                                                                                                                                                              | Prudence 105, 110, 172                                                                                              |
| Moses 117, 142, 157,<br>199                                                                                 | Otis W. 200                                                                                                                                                                               | Rachel 104, 203, 269                                                                                                |
| Moses A. 204                                                                                                | Owen 159                                                                                                                                                                                  | Rachel H. 242                                                                                                       |
| Nancy 151, 153, 195,<br>212, 213                                                                            | Palmer 168                                                                                                                                                                                | Ralph 264                                                                                                           |
| Nancy C. 248                                                                                                | Parmelia Gardiner 180                                                                                                                                                                     | Randall 121, 129                                                                                                    |
| Nancy Maria 212                                                                                             | Patience 76, 77, 88, 93,<br>106, 109, 115, 121,<br>127, 128, 134, 136,<br>137, 150, 179, 193                                                                                              | Randall Rice 170                                                                                                    |
| Nancy S. 221                                                                                                | Peleg 72, 73, 106, 107,<br>115, 135, 137, 152,<br>184, 185, 193, 194,<br>206                                                                                                              | Ray 206                                                                                                             |
| Naomi 159, 161                                                                                              | Peleg Amos 181, 228                                                                                                                                                                       | Ray Dearborn 266                                                                                                    |
| Nason Henry 247                                                                                             | Peleg Rhodes 138                                                                                                                                                                          | Raymond P. 208                                                                                                      |
| Nathan 113, 151, 162,<br>170, 183, 193, 229,<br>230                                                         | Penelope 22, 53, 69,<br>72, 74, 75, 76, 80,<br>81, 83, 84, 85, 88,<br>89, 90, 186                                                                                                         | Rebecca 89, 90, 92, 107,<br>110, 188, 204                                                                           |
| Nathaniel 93, 113, 114,<br>115, 117, 121, 144,<br>150, 154                                                  | Permelia 128, 171                                                                                                                                                                         | Rebecca Warner 175                                                                                                  |
| Nathaniel Rice 194                                                                                          | Perry 155, 179                                                                                                                                                                            | Remington 107, 137,<br>138, 156, 184, 185,<br>231                                                                   |
| Nellie A. 189, 246                                                                                          | Perry Green 147, 148,<br>192                                                                                                                                                              | Reuben 114, 115, 150                                                                                                |
| Nelson 214                                                                                                  | Peter 93                                                                                                                                                                                  | Reynolds 229                                                                                                        |
| Nesta 230, 265                                                                                              | Phebe 22, 58, 69, 74,<br>76, 77, 80, 81, 87,<br>92, 96, 104, 109, 111,<br>112, 113, 116, 120,<br>121, 122, 125, 130,<br>131, 146, 148, 149,<br>150, 151, 152, 153,<br>156, 158, 159, 162, | Rhoda 128, 150, 199,<br>208, 221                                                                                    |
| Nicholas 12, 14, 18, 20,<br>21, 22, 23, 25, 26,<br>28, 37, 43, 127, 131,<br>151, 166, 176, 212,<br>245, 250 |                                                                                                                                                                                           | Rhodes 94, 117, 157,<br>164, 165, 197                                                                               |
| Niles H. 247                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                           | Rice 130, 173, 207,<br>212, 246, 251, 270                                                                           |
| Niobe 208                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                           | Richard 19, 66, 132,<br>150, 151, 165                                                                               |
| Norman 234                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                           | Richmond 185                                                                                                        |
| Olive 225                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                     |
| Olive L. 248, 271                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                     |
| Oliver 22, 53, 55, 56,<br>72, 73, 76, 77, 88,                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                     |

## ARNOLD—Continued

- Robert 11, 21, 25, 43,  
138, 184, 223, 233,  
260  
Robert H. 244  
Robert Helme 180  
Robert Rhodes 241  
Robey 111, 119, 121,  
127, 128, 129, 146,  
149, 152, 160, 171,  
206  
Rosabella 144  
Rosalind 230, 265  
Rosanna 107  
Rose 154  
Rowland 137, 184  
Roxalana 155  
Russell 107, 137, 166,  
211  
Russell Green 166, 210,  
251  
Ruth 89, 106, 118, 144,  
145, 149, 150, 156,  
167, 196, 244  
Ruth Harriet 204  
Sabina 150  
Sabra 254  
Sally 152, 153, 156,  
157, 159, 164, 166,  
168, 175, 200, 209,  
214  
Sally A. 186  
Sally B. 190  
Sally Earle 186  
Sally Harris 195  
Sally Potter 207  
Samantha F. 264  
Samuel 72, 73, 90, 106,  
107, 111, 131, 133,  
134, 136, 145, 167,  
172, 183, 200, 243,  
271  
Samuel Budlong 165  
Samuel Edward 270  
Samuel Gorton 160  
Samuel Low 238  
Samuel Wall 243
- Sanford 91  
Sarah 22, 48, 58, 68,  
69, 70, 71, 72, 73,  
74, 75, 76, 77, 79,  
80, 81, 86, 87, 88, 90,  
93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98,  
107, 108, 110, 111,  
113, 116, 117, 121,  
126, 127, 129, 130,  
131, 134, 135, 136,  
137, 143, 144, 145,  
148, 152, 153, 155,  
157, 159, 160, 162,  
163, 168, 172, 173,  
178, 186, 189, 192,  
196, 202, 205, 210,  
213, 218, 225, 230  
234, 267, 269  
Sarah A. 204  
Sarah Ann 197  
Sarah B. 190, 246  
Sarah E. 216, 241, 246  
Sarah Eliza 180  
Sarah Fenner 176  
Sarah Greene 157  
Sarah H. 248  
Sarah J. 212  
Sarah Lewis 223  
Sarah R. 267  
Sarah Rhodes 239, 265  
Sarah S. 189, 241  
Sarah Waternab 141,  
185, 186  
Saxton 173  
Sheffield 136, 137  
Sheldon 130, 174, 221  
Shirley A. 269  
Silas H. 204  
Simeon 153  
Simon 92, 104, 109,  
115, 130, 131, 141,  
174  
Sion 71, 92, 94, 122,  
156, 159, 175, 195,  
224, 231  
Solomon 107, 155  
Sophia 168, 175, 213
- Sophia M. 132  
Stephen 10, 12, 22, 33,  
45, 51, 52, 58, 61,  
63, 64, 65, 66, 67,  
68, 69, 79, 80, 81,  
82, 83, 86, 92, 93,  
95, 96, 98, 99, 102,  
103, 106, 116, 119,  
120, 121, 122, 123,  
124, 125, 126, 128,  
129, 135, 147, 148,  
150, 152, 155, 156,  
160, 165, 170, 171,  
184, 195, 208, 211  
Stephen C. 179, 225  
Stephen Chapman 223  
Stephen H. 265  
Stephen Hines 230  
Stephen Low 204  
Stephen Olin 217  
Susan 156, 162, 164,  
181, 183, 184, 204,  
206, 210  
Susan A. 233  
Susan E. 208, 246  
Susan L. T. 213  
Susanna 84, 86, 90, 94,  
96, 97, 111, 117, 118,  
119, 121, 122, 134,  
135, 153, 162, 167,  
182  
Sylvania 165, 209  
Sylvia 204  
Sylvester 91, 201  
Tamzen-Tomsine-Tam--  
sin 11, 13, 17, 20,  
25, 43  
Thaddeus A. 228  
Theresa 216  
Theresa B. 260  
Thomas 10, 11, 12, 13,  
19, 21, 28, 43, 89,  
93, 96, 110, 112, 113,  
115, 119, 120, 121,  
127, 144, 150, 155,  
160, 164, 172, 183,  
201, 229, 230

- ARNOLD—*Continued*  
 Thomas Bowen 225  
 Thomas F. 191, 235  
 Thomas Gorton 161, 165  
 Thomas Greene 159  
 Thomas H. 240  
 Thomas Pierce 144  
 Timothy 204  
 Uriah 104, 131, 165, 211, 250  
 Varnum 121, 154  
 Vera Emma 269  
 Virginia 132, 213, 237  
 Waite 115, 119, 142, 153, 174, 175, 188, 200, 202  
 Waite Rhodes 176  
 Waity 159, 194  
 Wallace 214  
 Walter O. 200  
 Walter S. 244  
 Wanton 121, 161, 164  
 Warren 164  
 Warren Gardiner 181  
 Welcome 152, 153, 159, 181, 201, 227  
 Welcome R. 201  
 Welthian 115, 121  
 Wheaton 240  
 Whipple 166, 209  
 Whitman 150  
 Wilbur R. 251  
 Willard E. 243  
 William 9, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 17, 21, 25, 26, 27, 31, 32, 33, 34, 37, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 49, 51, 59, 60, 62, 65, 72, 73, 74, 75, 79, 89, 91, 92, 93, 105, 106, 110, 111, 112, 113, 118, 123, 130, 134, 135, 141, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 150, 157, 158, 168, 172, 180, 181, 187, 197, 213, 214, 219, 221, 240, 244  
 William A. 190  
 William Anthony 249  
 William Benedict 91  
 William Bowen 198  
 William Burkett 191, 235  
 William Charles 270  
 William Christopher 187  
 William E. 223  
 William F. 203, 225, 244  
 William Fitch 132, 177  
 William G. 175, 213, 228  
 William H. 177, 209, 242, 244, 247, 248  
 William J. 239  
 William Lawton 265  
 William R. 130, 223, 239  
 William Rhodes 241, 267  
 William Rice 144, 189, 190, 251  
 William S. 207, 230, 246  
 William Sheldon 264  
 William Stephen 183, 265  
 William T. 177  
 William Terry 137  
 William Utter 196, 238, 239  
 William W. 223  
 William Wallace 261  
 William Warner 174  
 Winifred 230, 265  
 Zerviah 131, 175  
 Zilpha 153, 160, 200, 204  
 Zipporah 168  
 ARTHUR, Bessie 260  
 ASHTON, William 108  
 AYER, Emma Josephine 154  
 George 228  
 George A. 228  
 Hannah M. 228  
 BACON, Harriet 207  
 S. 207  
 BAILEY, Abigail 106  
 Dorothy 106  
 Mary A. 186  
 Mary E. 246  
 Samuel 66  
 William 106  
 BAKER, Frank 190  
 Jerry 147  
 Josiah 189, 190  
 Margaret A. 258  
 Mary 120  
 Mary E. 190  
 Olney 127  
 Sarah 127  
 Sarah S. 189  
 Susan 190  
 BALDWIN, Earl F. 268  
 Jane 239  
 Marjory 268  
 Mary 217  
 Samuel C. 217  
 BANNISTER, Elizabeth 78  
 John 78  
 BARBER, Elizabeth 97  
 Hannah 97  
 James 97  
 BARDEEN, Dora 223  
 BARKER, Ann 158  
 Barbara 78  
 Cyrus 158  
 Emma Louise 158  
 James 54, 56, 78  
 Mary 78  
 BARNARD, Samantha F. 264  
 BARNEY, Anna Louise 170  
 Frank A. 170

- BARNEY—*Continued*  
   Genevia 170  
   Hannah 170  
   Henry C. 170  
   John 170  
   Jonathan 170  
   Joseph 170  
   Minnie I. 170  
   Nancy 170  
   Sybil 170  
 BARTHOLEMEW, An-  
   nette 252  
   Grace 246  
 BARTON, Benjamin 70  
   Mary 119  
 BATEMAN, Mary 229  
   Thomas 229  
 BATES, Abby 224  
   Ebenezer 86  
   Horace 224  
   Katherine 86  
 BATTEY, Almey West  
   237  
   Joseph 237  
   Mary Eliza 237  
   Sarah Rhodes 237  
 BAYLIS, Elizabeth 190  
   John T. 190  
 BEAUREGARD, Delia  
   270  
 BEERS, John 77  
   Oliver 77  
   Sarah 77  
 BELCHER, Abigail 74  
   Benjamin 74  
   Edward 74  
   Katherine 74  
 BELL, Edith 218  
   Irene 218  
   Ralph 218  
   Raymond 218  
 BENEDY, Pauline 262  
 BENJAMIN, Izela 270  
 BENNETT, Emily 207  
   Samuel 207  
 BEYLAND, Lydia 260  
   Sidney 260
- BICKNELL, Saphronia  
   170  
   Susan 212  
 BLACKFORD, Dorothy  
   259  
 BLANCHARD, Jane 173  
 BLISS, Damaris 55, 76  
   Elvira 246  
   Freelove 76  
   George 76  
   Henry 76  
   John 55, 56, 76  
   Josiah 76  
   Mercy 76  
   William P. 246  
 BLOUNT, Jane 93  
 BOERUM, Mae 266  
 BOHM, Henry V. 231  
   Virginia 231  
 BOISE, Bessie Main 252  
   Carrie 252  
   Ethel Dawn 252  
   Helen Descamp 252  
   William 252  
 BOND, Anna K. 204  
   Austin 204  
   Frank A. 204  
   Jane A. 204  
   John A. 204  
 BOUTELLE, Helen 179  
   Willard C. 216  
 BOSS, Phebe 270  
 BOURNE, Cora E. 234  
 BOWDOIN, Mary 178  
   Pierre 178  
 BOWEN, Abigail W. 243  
   Eleanor 201  
   Jabez 139  
   Lavinia 147  
   Mary Eliza 243  
   William 197  
 BOYD, Abigail 188  
   Andrew 188  
   Eliza Arnold 188  
   Freelove 188  
   Thomas Arnold 188  
   William 188
- BRADLEY, Katherine  
   255  
 BRAYTON, Ann 122  
   Anne 122  
   Caleb 122  
   Charles 110  
   George Arnold 110  
   Jonathan 179  
   Martha 122  
   Martha L. 125  
   Mary 179  
   Rebecca 110  
   Sion 122  
   Sion Arnold 125  
 BRIGGS Ann S. 250  
   Anna Louise 170  
   Abigail 155  
   Charles 164  
   Eleanor 154, 155  
   Elizabeth 164  
   Eunice 244  
   Olney 155  
   Waite 153  
 BRINLEY, Mary 73  
   William 73  
 BROWN, Abby Frances  
   227  
   Amey 199  
   Amey Ann 184  
   Anna 229  
   Anne Eliza 236  
   Arnold S. 229  
   Betsey 184  
   Catherine 113  
   Daniel 184  
   Doreas 94, 184  
   Edmund 184  
   Elinor 136  
   Elizabeth Ann 184  
   Elisha 127  
   Elisha M. 248  
   George 229  
   George Edwin 236  
   Harriet 184  
   Honor 179  
   Huldah 140  
   James 229

- BROWN—*Continued*  
 Jesse 236  
 Joseph A. 227  
 Joshua 184  
 Lucy 236  
 Margaret 184, 209 248  
 Mary Ellen 184  
 Nancy 212  
 Patience 127  
 Penelope 186  
 Rebecca 89  
 Samuel 184  
 Stephen 184  
 Stukeley 229  
 Susan A. 229  
 Susan G. 229  
 William 140  
 Zilpha 204  
 BROWNELL, M. F. 245  
 Phebe 245  
 BROWNING, Albert  
 Gordon, 241  
 Anne 132  
 Emily Burnham 241  
 Hannah W. 228  
 Lizzie 133  
 Mercy 133  
 Samuel 133  
 Sarah E. 241  
 Thomas J. 241  
 BUCK, Clara 242  
 BUCKLIN, Cynthia 147  
 John 147  
 BUDLONG, Abby S. 224  
 Albert G. 224  
 Eliza 224  
 Eunice 224  
 Fannie 224  
 James A. 224  
 Joseph A. 224  
 Joseph S. 224  
 Kate R. 224  
 Louise 224  
 Lyman A. 224  
 Mary A. 224  
 Mary J. 251  
 Simon 224  
 Susan 174  
 Theresa 224  
 Waity W. 224  
 William H. 224  
 BUFFUM, Adah 220  
 Caleb 220  
 Florence 220  
 John 220  
 Julia 220  
 Lewis 220  
 Thomas 220  
 William 143  
 BULL, Benedict 98 78  
 Benjamin 98 78  
 Godsgift 99  
 Jireh 77, 98 78  
 BULLFINCH, Mary 224  
 BUMP, Elizabeth 253  
 BURDICK, Sarah B. 230  
 BURGESS, Bryant 177  
 BURKE, Barbara 205  
 Betsey 205  
 Edmund 205  
 Judith 205  
 Lucy 142  
 Lydia 205  
 Phebe 205  
 Philip 205  
 Seth 142  
 Sophia 205  
 William 205  
 BURKETT, John 145  
 Ruth 145  
 BURLINGAME, Eunice  
 224  
 Daniel F. 224  
 Fanny 224  
 Free Love 114  
 Ida 226  
 Kate 224  
 Samuel 224  
 BURNARD, Margery 21  
 Thomas 21  
 BURNHAM, Jane 88  
 BURROWS, Benjamin  
 174  
 Hannah 174  
 Joseph 146  
 Maria 146  
 BURTON, Anthony 147  
 Barbara 146  
 Betsey 147  
 Desire 147  
 Hannah 52  
 Henrietta 147  
 John 146, 147  
 Joseph 147  
 Mary 146  
 Phebe 147  
 Sally 147  
 William 52, 147  
 BUTLER, Ethel M. 253  
 BUTTON, Gardner, 216  
 Lydia, 216  
 Theresa 216  
 BYLES, Samuel 94  
 Sarah 94  
 CADMUS, Caroline J.  
 185  
 CAPRON, Daniel 180  
 Sarah Eliza 180  
 CARD, Elizabeth 91  
 Laura 251  
 Joseph 91  
 CARDER, Ann 150  
 Cora 250  
 George 90  
 Mary 56  
 Richard 56  
 Sarah 90  
 CARLISLE, Elizabeth  
 139  
 CARPENTER, Abigail  
 52  
 Abial 97  
 Addie 249  
 Almaria 242  
 Almira 241  
 Barbara 79  
 Benjamin 21, 52, 62,  
 79  
 Betsey 145

- CARPENTER — *Continued*  
 Daniel 204  
 Edward 36  
 Elizabeth 21, 56, 87  
 Ephraim 21, 52, 62, 86, 95  
 Freeloove 97  
 Fridgswith 35, 52  
 Hannah 52, 93  
 Honor 133  
 Israel 95  
 Jacob 95  
 Joan 36  
 John 36  
 Jonathan 21  
 Joseph 32, 52, 58, 95  
 Lydia 21, 52  
 Mary 52, 92, 95  
 Mehitable 196  
 Phebe 52, 87, 95  
 Philena H. 204  
 Priscilla 21, 35, 52  
 Richard 10, 35, 36, 52  
 Samuel 133  
 Sarah 36, 52, 65, 68, 69, 79, 83, 87, 95, 97  
 Sarah Hill 267  
 Silas 21, 52, 62, 65, 85, 87, 95  
 Stephen 95  
 Susan 36  
 Susanna 35, 86  
 Thomas 36  
 Timothy 21, 52, 93  
 Walter 242  
 William 9, 10, 21, 32, 34, 49, 52, 87, 95, 249  
 CARR, Abigail 77  
 Alzina 215, 257  
 Annette 213  
 Arthur 256  
 Avis 209  
 Benjamin F. 216  
 Bessie 256  
 Betsy 215  
 Caleb 55, 142, 209  
 Damaris 74  
 Donald 256  
 Ella 256  
 Elizabeth 209, 210  
 Elma 215  
 Emma P. 216  
 Francis 74  
 Freeloove 142  
 George W. 256  
 Godfrey 142  
 Hannah Annette 257  
 Hannah E. 215  
 James 77  
 Jay 215  
 John 256  
 John A. 215, 256  
 John B. 215  
 Johnson B. 215  
 Kenneth 256  
 Louise 256  
 Maria 142  
 Mary E. 215  
 Mary W. 256  
 Nellie 256  
 Ora 215  
 Ruth 256  
 Stephen B. 215, 216  
 Willard S. 215  
 Winifred B. 215  
 CARRUTHERS, Inez 254  
 William 254  
 CARTER, Elizabeth 73  
 CARY, Abigail 77  
 Damaris 74, 77  
 John 74, 77  
 Phebe 74, 77  
 CASE, Elizabeth 91, 116  
 Freeloove 134  
 Hannah 116  
 Jesse 151  
 John 91  
 Tabitha 151  
 William 116  
 William C. 91  
 CHAMBERLAIN, Hannah 198  
 Maria 197  
 Whitman 197  
 CHAMBERS, Alice L. 253  
 Ethel M. 253  
 Mabel 253  
 Thomas 253  
 CHAMPLAIN-CHAMP-LIN, Abby 136  
 Adelaide 248  
 Alice 134  
 Benjamin 136, 182  
 Christopher 107, 134  
 Daniel 182  
 Daniel Gardiner 182  
 Dorcas 107  
 Edwin H. 182  
 Hannah 182  
 Henry A. 248  
 Henry S. 248  
 Lucy 182  
 Lucy Amelia 182  
 Nancy C. 248  
 Nappy 182  
 Philetus 182  
 CHANDLER, Eliza Ann 185  
 Elizabeth 157  
 Mary A. 185  
 Nathan 157  
 CHAPLIN, Daniel 130, 173  
 Greene 173  
 Hannah 173  
 Hattie 173  
 Ira 173  
 Lucinda 130  
 Sarah 173  
 CHAPMAN, Benjamin 156  
 Hannah 130  
 John 77  
 Marion 267  
 Mary 200

- CHAPMAN—*Continued*  
 Patience 77  
 Stephen 130  
 Zerviah 130  
 Zilpha 156
- CHAPPLE-CHAPPELL,  
 Addie P. 250  
 Anne 250  
 Charles H. 250  
 Grace A. 250  
 Katy 227  
 Raymond 227
- CHASE, Ann 71, 89  
 Eliza 89  
 John 89  
 Joseph 156  
 Lucy 156  
 Samuel 89  
 Sarah 89  
 William 89
- CHRISTOPHER, Mary  
 220  
 Tom 220
- CHURCH, Arnold 150  
 Charles 170  
 Lowry 170  
 Molly 150
- CLAPP, Ann E. 209  
 Elizabeth 209  
 Greene 209  
 Ira 209  
 Juliett 209  
 Margaret 209  
 Mary 209  
 Phebe 209  
 Ray 209  
 Silas 209  
 Sylvania 209
- CLARK-CLARKE, Ben-  
 jamin 146  
 Charlotte Gardiner 226  
 Desire 146  
 Edmund 128, 171  
 Elizabeth 146  
 Helen Josephine 227  
 Jeanette 226  
 John 54, 146
- Joseph 146  
 Laura 170  
 Lois 171  
 Lucy 146  
 Luke 226  
 Lydia 170  
 Mary 71, 136, 146  
 Permelia 128, 171  
 Phebe 146  
 Ruby 170  
 Theresa 178  
 Warren 170  
 Weston 64  
 William 178
- CLEMENCE, Thomas 64  
 CLEVELAND, Ann  
 Eliza 209  
 Susan 233
- COATES, Janet 221  
 Ronald H. 221
- CODDINGTON, Annie  
 88  
 Arnold 88  
 Content 88  
 Edward 88  
 Esther 88  
 Francis 88  
 Jane 88  
 John 88  
 Nathaniel 88  
 Susanna 88  
 Thomas 88  
 William 71, 74, 75, 88
- COGGESHALL, Anna  
 105  
 Freegift 88  
 Elizabeth 88  
 John 56  
 Mary 200  
 • Patience 88
- COLE, Amanda C. 211  
 Benjamin M. 211  
 Charles Gibbs 211  
 Cornelia M. 232  
 Edward C. 211  
 Ephraim 106  
 Mary 166
- Milton P. 211  
 Phebe Ann 211  
 Phebe M. 211  
 Phebe T. 211  
 Robert 49  
 Ruth 106  
 Sarah C. 211  
 Susan A. 211
- COLLIER, Mary 145  
 COLLINS, Amos 126  
 Betsey 130  
 James 74  
 Mary 74  
 Newton 130
- COLLIS, Prudence 110  
 COLVIN, Freelove 164  
 Thomas 164  
 Ruth 149
- COMSTOCK, Anne 113  
 Mercy 178  
 William 113
- CONKLEN, Harry 242
- COOK, Ann 148  
 Ebenezer 148  
 Elizabeth 142  
 Harriet E. 247  
 Henrietta 148  
 Hopkins 148  
 John 148  
 Lydia 148  
 Nicholas 102, 142  
 Patience 148  
 Phebe 76, 148  
 Polly 148  
 Sukey 148  
 Thomas 76
- COOPER, Arteman 251  
 Grace 251  
 Hannah 251  
 Ida 251  
 Jennie 251
- CORBIN, Almariah 242  
 Ichabod 242
- CORNELL, Abel 155  
 Abigail 154, 155  
 John 180  
 Mary Ann 180

- CORPE, Hannah 116  
Jeremiah 116  
COTTRELL, Mary 77  
COUSINS, Rebecca 186  
COWELL, Abbie 261  
Alfred E. 261  
Alice E. 261  
Anne 261  
Emma 261  
Frederick James 261  
Gladys M. 261  
Joyce Mae 261  
Lynda A. 261  
Norma Jean 261  
Verne Arnold 261  
Waleon E. 261  
Walter Arnold 261  
CRAFT, Charlotte 187  
CRANSTON, John 58  
CRABY, Appleton 169  
Catherine 170  
Dolly 169  
Edward 170  
Ezra 169  
Hannah 103, 171  
Harry 103  
John Wealey 170  
Julia 170  
Laura 170  
Lydia 103, 170  
Mary 170  
Minerva 170  
Nathan 103, 169, 171  
Orange Smith 170  
Orin 170  
Pamela 170  
Robey 169  
Ruby 169  
Sabrina 170  
Stephen Arnold 170  
CROCKER, Eliza 117  
Nathan B. 117  
CROOKER, Alice 248  
Henry H. 248  
CULLEN, Anna 230  
Anne 265
- CURRY, Ella 256  
Margaret 210  
CURTIS, D. L. 251  
Jennie 251  
CUTLER, Penelope 76  
CUTTS, Adele 222  
James 222  
DANE, Malinda 207  
DANFORTH, Ellen 181  
Mary C. 197  
DARLING, Anne 162  
John 162  
DARBOHN, Elizabeth  
259  
M. D. 259  
M. Donald 259  
Martha E. 259  
DAVIS, Ada 221  
Andrew 171  
Bathsheba 92  
Clara, 214  
Frediswade 35  
Grace 168, 213  
J. K. 220  
James H. 213  
Jeffrey 168, 213  
John 92  
Laura 214  
Lydia 214  
Mary 139  
Phebe 168, 214  
Polly 171  
Sarah 168  
Sarah A. 214  
Sophia 213  
Uriah 92  
Watson 214  
Winthrop 221  
DAWLEY, Betsey 180  
Hannah 228  
Hessie 180  
DECKERMAN, Flora  
220  
DELONG, Charles E.  
232  
Dorothy 232  
Gladys 232  
Robert F. 232  
DE WOLF, Cecelia 239  
Charlotte 239  
Henry 239  
Margaret 239  
Mary 239  
W. H. 239  
DEXTER, Betsey 145  
Dwight 145  
Ebenezer 145  
Esther 78  
Gregory 78  
Isabel 78  
James 68, 78  
Peleg 78  
DICKENS, Arnold 90  
Sarah 90  
Thomas 90  
William 90  
DICKERSON, Donald  
R. 271  
Doris 271  
Shirley Roy 271  
DICKINSON, Elizabeth  
52  
John 52  
Lydia 52  
DOMINY, Mabel 260  
DOUGHTY, Edgar 216  
Emma V. 216  
Helen 216  
Roland 216  
Stephen 216  
DOUGLAS, Adele 222  
Amy 178  
Benajah 178  
Beriah 133, 178  
Gardner 178  
George 178  
Honor 178  
Martha 178, 221  
Mary 133  
Rebecca 178  
Robert M. 223  
Sarah 174



- DOUGLAS—*Continued*  
 Stephen Arnold 174,  
 178, 221, 223  
 DROST, Georgia 254  
 DROWNE, Bradley C.  
 267  
 Edith 266  
 Edith Mitchell 267  
 Henry Russell 266, 267  
 Henry Thayer 265, 266  
 Lois W. 267  
 Louise 266  
 Mabel 266  
 Mabel N. 267  
 Marion 267  
 Mildred R. 267  
 Sarah 265  
 DRURY, Lewis F. 269  
 Vera Emma 269  
 DURICK, Benjamin 198  
 DWYER, Mary 209  
 W. H. 209  
 DYER, Anna 114  
 Cora 219  
 Edward 219  
 Emma 219  
 Ida 219  
 John 219  
 Julia C. 219  
 Phebe 152  
 Samuel 114  
 Sarah 219  
 EARLE, Eliza 185  
 Fanny 185  
 George 185  
 Georgiana 186  
 Helen F. 186  
 John 186  
 Mary 185  
 Mercy 186  
 Oliver 185, 186  
 Sally A. 186  
 Sarah 185  
 Sarah A. 186  
 Sarah W. 186  
 William 185  
 EASTERLEY, Anna 263,  
 264  
 Charles 264  
 Elbert 264  
 Frank 264  
 H. G. 264  
 Herman 264  
 Thomas 264  
 William 264  
 EDDY, Angeline 200  
 Caroline 200  
 Charles 204  
 Elisha 200  
 Freelove 204  
 Louis 200  
 EDMOND, Annie 269  
 Hiram 269  
 John T. 269  
 Mary J. 269  
 EDMUNDS, Hannah 96  
 Joseph 97  
 Mary 97  
 Phebe 104  
 Robert 96  
 William 104  
 ELDRED, Hattie Elsie  
 227  
 Lydia 178  
 Mercy 178  
 Walter Scott 227  
 Weedon 178  
 ELDRIDGE, Anna 122  
 Barbara 122, 125, 126  
 Thomas 122  
 ELLIS, Elizabeth 137,  
 184  
 Jeremiah 137  
 Lydia 216  
 Mahala 155  
 ENGLAND, Elizabeth 52  
 William 52  
 ERSKINE, Albert 239  
 Cecelia 239  
 James 239  
 Margaret 239  
 EVERINGHAM, Carl de  
 W. 268  
 Marjory 268  
 FAIRBANKS, Edwin  
 228  
 George 228  
 Hannah 228  
 Nettie 228  
 Walter 228  
 FAIRFIELD, George E.  
 243  
 Gladys Ola 243  
 FARWELL, Clara E. 214  
 Cyrene 214  
 Cyrus D. 214  
 FENN, Mary 269  
 FENNER, Elizabeth 94  
 Freelove 104  
 John 104  
 Richard 94  
 Sarah 131  
 Thomas 82  
 FERGUSON, Carrie L.  
 232  
 Emma 262  
 Harriet C. 232  
 Samuel L. 232  
 FIELD, Betsey 190  
 Mary 111  
 William 111  
 FISK, Edward 130, 222  
 Nathan, 145  
 Nathaniel 130  
 Sarah 130, 178, 145  
 Sarah A. 223  
 FITZMAURICE, Mary  
 C. 248  
 FLETCHER, Jane B.  
 191  
 Thomas F. 191  
 FOLLET, Constance 268  
 Leon H. 268  
 FOOTE, Augusta 233  
 Beatrice 247  
 Elisha 233  
 FORD, Alsey 153

- FORSYTH, Charles** 211  
     James 211  
     Louise T. 266  
     Phebe A. 211  
**FOSTER, Anne** 110, 144  
     Calvin 224  
     Caroline 224  
     Juliette 209  
     Thomas 144  
**FOURTELL, Abram** 116  
     Hannah 116  
**FRANCIS, Ellen M.** 243  
     John Adams 243  
     John Newton 243  
     Laura 243  
**FRANKLIN, Amos F.**  
     243  
     Elizabeth Ann 184  
     Mary Allen 265  
     Mary E. 230, 243  
     Thomas J. 184  
**FRENCH, Hazel** 254  
**FRINK, Eunice** 171  
     Sarah 171  
**FRY, Eleanor** 149  
     Harry 149  
     John Arnold 149  
     Richard 149  
     Salfear 149  
     Sarah 148, 149  
     Sukey 149  
     Thomas 149  
**FULLER, Annie A.** 250  
     Effe E. 250  
     Ella S. 250  
     Harriet A. 250  
     James A. 250  
     Leona A. 250  
     Mabel T. 250  
     W. K. 250  
**GARDNER — GARDI-**  
**NEB, Abigail** 90,  
     180  
     Alexander 133  
     Amey 133  
     Amos 181  
     Charlotte 181  
     Cordelia A. 190  
     Dorcas 135  
     Hannah 134  
     Jeanette  
     Jesse 135  
     Lucy E. 184  
     Lydia 91, 147  
     Martha 133, 225  
     Nancy 178  
     Nicholas 133  
     Patience 133  
     Robert 133  
     Russell 190  
     Sarah 225  
     Susanna 153  
     William T. 178  
**GARRISON, Beverley**  
     256  
     Halsey E. 256  
     Lewis 256  
     Ruth 256  
**GAVITT, Mary A.** 225  
**GEORGE, Mary** 90  
     Nellie 256  
     Fred S. 256  
     Samuel 90  
     Susanna 90  
**GIFFORD, Hannah** 106  
     Patience 106  
**GILBACH, Lydia** 232  
**GILBERT, Annie** 234  
     Carrie 234  
     Constance 234  
     Emily 248  
     Francis 248  
     Joseph 234  
     Louise 234  
     Martha 248  
     William H. 234  
**GLADDING, George F.**  
     186  
     Sally 186  
**GODFREY, Christopher**  
     108, 139  
     John 108  
     Joshua 167  
     Mary 167  
     Richard 108, 139  
     Ruth 167  
     Sarah 108, 109  
**GOODENOUGH, Asa**  
     170  
     Julia 170  
**GOODRICH, Virginia**  
     132  
**GORDON, Dexter** 210  
     Eliza 210  
     Orianna 210  
     Susan 210  
**GORDENKER, Allen**  
     255  
     Glenn B. 255  
     Josephine 255  
     Peter 255  
**GORTON, Anna** 160  
     Edward 119  
     Jonathan 126, 160  
     Mary 119, 127  
     Mary A. 207  
     Phebe 175  
     Robey 127, 160  
     Sally 153  
     Samuel 127, 160  
     Sarah 117, 126, 127,  
         160  
     William 117  
**GOULD, Ann Eliza** 223  
     Alice 242  
     George A. 242  
**GOULDING, Damaris** 76  
     George 76  
     Penelope 55, 76, 88  
     Phebe 76  
     Roger 55, 56, 76  
     Thomas 76  
**GOVE, Helen** 260  
     Jay B. 260  
     Mary Jane 260  
**GRANGER, Gelazi** 174  
**GREELEY, Charles H.**  
     269  
     Fanny 269  
     Mildred B. 269

# INDEX OF NAMES

297

- GREEN — GREENE,**  
 Abbey, 179  
 Abbie K. 227  
 Abby F. 227  
 Abigail 179  
 Abraham 134, 227  
 Alice A. 192  
 Alice H. 212  
 Almey 156, 167  
 Alvin 207  
 Amey Ann 184  
 Ann 135, 192  
 Ardeliza 192  
 Barlow 86, 109  
 Benjamin 70, 96, 122,  
 123, 134, 159, 161,  
 179  
 Catherine 119, 122, 207  
 Christopher 145, 192  
 Christopher W. 192  
 Daniel 192  
 Ebenezer 149  
 Edward 157, 192  
 Elisha 86, 158  
 Eliza 180  
 Elizabeth 65, 68, 85,  
 93  
 Elizabeth M. 153  
 Frances 179  
 George M. 227  
 George W. 227  
 Giles 150  
 Griffin 119  
 Hannah 134, 158, 192  
 Hiram E. 234  
 Honor 179  
 Horend 227  
 Jabez 96, 119, 179  
 Jacob 119  
 James 180  
 Jarvis 134  
 Jeremiah 148, 192  
 Job 70  
 John 57, 86, 122, 146
- Jonas 126  
 Lydia 109, 191, 192  
 Lyman 179  
 Margaret 119, 142  
 Maria 207  
 Martha 227  
 Martha J. 227  
 Mary 96, 119, 161, 187,  
 192  
 Nathaniel 96, 119, 134,  
 227  
 Patience 134, 179  
 Paul 179  
 Parry 180  
 Peter 85, 86, 93, 149  
 Phebe 96, 150  
 Phebe G. 192  
 Polly 146  
 Preserved 179  
 Rhoda 150  
 Richard 70  
 Robert Wilcox 180  
 Ruth 134  
 Sally 147, 157, 180  
 Samuel 126, 156, 184  
 Sarah 86, 93, 119, 158,  
 187, 192, 234  
 Sarah Abbey 227  
 Stephen 86, 157, 192  
 Susan 96  
 Susan Elmira 227  
 Susanna 96, 116, 119,  
 122  
 Thomas 96, 122, 142,  
 187  
 Waity 179, 180  
 Willett 179  
 William 86, 134, 179,  
 192  
 William Arnold 192
- GREENOUGH, Almira**  
 171  
 Erastus 171  
 Hannah 171  
 Polly 171  
 Stephen 103
- Rhoda 103  
 Robey 171  
 Thomas 171  
**GREGGS, George** 207  
 Mary Ann 207  
**GRISWOLD, Bertha**  
 Hale 270  
**GROVER, Boynton A.**  
 259  
 Dorothy 259  
 Mary 259  
 Ralph M. 259  
 Virginia E. 259
- GULLY, Alice** 10, 11,  
 13, 15, 20, 43  
 Christian 14  
 Elizabeth 14  
 John 11, 14, 15, 20  
 Robert 14
- HACKER, Alice** 11, 20  
 Francis 11, 20  
 John 11, 20  
 Mary 11, 20  
 Robert 11, 20, 43  
 Thomas 11, 20  
 Tomsine 43  
 William 11, 20
- HADLEY, Albert** 262,  
 263  
 Edith 262  
 Elinor Grace 262  
 Emily 262  
 Frank 262  
 Fredus Alanson 262  
 Helen 262  
 Hildegard L. 262  
 Mary Emily 262  
 William Fredus 262
- HAINS-HAINES, Abby**  
 136  
 George 136
- HALL, Charles F.** 205  
 Delilah 204  
 Edith 271  
 Joseph 135

- HALL—Continued**  
 Susan 205  
**HAMERBERG, Ethel**  
 272  
**HAMMOND, Augustus**  
 E. 241  
 Mary Harris 241  
 Maybelle L. 241  
**HANDY, Albert** 192  
 Ardeliza 192  
 Charlotte 192  
 Christopher 192  
 Pardon 192  
 William 192  
**HARDEN, Israel** 86  
 Lydia 86  
**HARMON, Kate** 261  
**HARRIS, Amey** 158  
 Andrew 157, 158, 159  
 Annie 197  
 Annie Whipple 187  
 Clementine 197  
 Dorothy 237  
 Eliza 186  
 Elizabeth 157  
 Fanny Earle 187  
 Henry W. 187  
 Imogene 250  
 James 241  
 Lydia 187, 206  
 Marian B. 267  
 Mary 158, 159, 241  
 Mary Helen 197  
 Phebe 120, 158  
 Rachel 203  
 Sarah 157, 241  
 Susanna 52, 158  
**HARRIS, Thomas** 237  
 Toleration 34, 120  
 Waite 202  
 William 52, 62, 158  
 William A. 197  
 William Henry 187  
**HARSCH, Florence** 255  
 Helen 255  
 Jeremiah 255  
 Josephine 255
- HART, Joseph** 175  
 Rebecca 175  
**HARVEY, Frederick W.**  
 240  
 Grace I. 240  
 Hannah 240  
 Harry L. 240  
 Herbert Elmer 240  
 Jean 247  
 Mary B. 240  
 Mary L. 240  
 Mildred W. 240  
 Robert 240  
 Sarah A. 240  
**HATHAWAY, Jeremiah**  
 151  
 Katey 151  
**HAVENS, Alexander** 110  
 Charles 251  
 Deliverance 110  
 Honor 151  
 Irene L. 251  
 Mercy 110  
 Minette 251  
 Rebecca 110  
 William 110  
**HAVILAND, William** 55  
**HAWKINS, Edward** 78  
 Esther 68, 78  
 William 78  
**HAYFORD, Beattie** 256  
 Fred V. 256  
**HAYNES, Ann** 95, 121,  
 123, 150  
 Barbara 94  
 Frances 150  
 Josiah 94, 121, 123,  
 150  
**HAZARD, Abigail** 90  
 Abby 178  
 Amanda M. 228  
 Bowdoin 178  
 Caleb 90  
 Charlotte 228  
 Elizabeth 90  
 Esther 178  
 George 89, 90
- George Walter 227, 228  
 George Watson 178  
 Hannah 228  
 Hannah R. 190  
 Jonathan 178  
 Mary 90  
 Mary Preston 178  
 Nancy 178  
 Oliver 90  
 Patience 178  
 Penelope 73, 89  
 Robert 90  
 Samuel 178  
 Sarah 90, 178  
 Sarah Jeanette 227  
 Susan 227  
 Susan Abbie 227  
 Theresa 178  
 Thomas 90  
 Thomas Arnold 178  
**HEATH, Elizabeth** 203  
 Mary A. 207  
**HEINS, Betsey** 179  
 Willett 179  
**HELME, Mary** 180  
**HEMENWAY, Herbert**  
 236  
**HENDERSON, Sina** 266  
**HENDRICK, Burton** 226  
 Caroline F. 225  
 Carrie 226  
 George 226  
 Greene 226  
 Hannah 134  
 James 134, 225, 226  
 James H. 225  
 Jeanette 225  
 Lillian 225  
 Mary Jane 226  
 Mervin 226  
 Paul 226  
 Wallace 225  
**HENRY, Florence A.** 249  
**HERRON, Helen M.** 214  
 Robert F. 214  
**HEWAT, Donald E.** 237  
 Grace B. 237

- HEWAT—*Continued*  
 Frederick A. 237  
 Frederick W. 237  
 Richard A. 237  
 HIGGINS, Lydia 208  
 HILL, James 147  
 Kate 235  
 Phebe 147  
 Sarah 182  
 HINDMAN, Samantha  
 F. 264  
 HOLDEN, Anna 234  
 Edward 203  
 Freelove 203  
 Julia 220  
 Nancy S. 221  
 Naomi 97  
 Randall 57, 70, 97  
 Thomas 127, 160, 203  
 HOLLAND, Caroline 224  
 Henry 224  
 HOLLINGSWORTH,  
 Fannie 240  
 HOLLISTER, Elisha 173  
 Sarah 173  
 HOLLOWAY, Abiel S.  
 181  
 Mary C. 181  
 Patience 179  
 HOLMAN, Tamzen 12  
 HOLMES, Alice 148  
 Pamela 170  
 Silas 148  
 HOLTON, Albert 268  
 Emily A. 268  
 Nancy 268  
 HOPKINS, Amos 151  
 Ann 268  
 Asa Milas 151  
 Beriah 137  
 Daniel 151  
 Davis 189  
 Elizabeth 12  
 Esek 20  
 Eunice 153  
 Frances 10, 12, 20  
 Hannah 148  
 James 151  
 Jeremiah 154  
 Joan 10, 12, 20, 43  
 Jonathan 151  
 Joseph 152  
 Lucy 137  
 Martha 151  
 Mercy 152  
 Nellie 189  
 Phebe 113, 151  
 Robey 169  
 Rufus 151, 153  
 Ruth Whitman 151  
 Sabrina 169  
 Samuel 113, 151  
 Sarah 153  
 Sarah Kenyon 151  
 Stephen 20  
 Tabitha 151  
 Thomas 12, 18, 34  
 William 10, 18, 20, 25,  
 37, 43, 64, 68, 81  
 Zilpha 152  
 HOSLETTER, Sarah  
 213  
 HOTCHKISS, Adelaide  
 248  
 HOUSTON, Gladys 261  
 Paul 261  
 Phyllis 261  
 R. Alvin 261  
 HOWARD, Aaron 169  
 Dolly 169  
 Mary E. 244  
 Minnie 218  
 HOWLAND, Abraham  
 204  
 Susan 204  
 HOXIE, Susan J. 212  
 HUBBARD, Thomas 198  
 HUDSON, Fannie 251  
 Mercy W. 187  
 William H. 187  
 HUESTED, M. J. 213  
 Marian 213  
 HULL, Arthur L. 270  
 Damaris 77  
 Doris 270  
 Isaac 208  
 John 77  
 M. J. 208  
 Mary 208  
 HUNT, Joseph H. 211  
 Joshua 109  
 Phebe 109, 211  
 HUNTER, Abbie 261  
 Anne 261  
 HUTCHINSON, Maurice  
 257  
 Marjorie 256  
 Wendall A. 256  
 HYDE, Joseph 93  
 Mercy 93  
 Patience 93  
 INGALLS, Lucy Lippett  
 188  
 Zebadiah 188  
 INGRAHAM, Jeremiah  
 205  
 Mary 205  
 INGRAM, Arthur 132  
 Mary Sophia 132  
 IRISH, Abigail 172  
 William 172  
 JACKSON, B. M. 203  
 Chester 218  
 Edith 218  
 Edna 239  
 Julia 218  
 Phebe 203  
 JAMES, Arthur 124, 210  
 JASTRAN, Eliza 180  
 JENKS, George A. 209  
 Phebe 209  
 JERRAULD, Caleb 146  
 Daniel 146  
 Dutey 146  
 Elizabeth 145  
 Freelove 146  
 Henrietta 159, 167  
 Henry 127  
 James Arnold 167

- JERRAULD—*Continued*  
 Juliana 146  
 Lucy 137  
 Mariah 146  
 Mary 159  
 Mary Rice 167  
 Robey 146  
 Samuel 146  
 Stephen 145
- JOHNSON, Arnold W.  
 237  
 Asahel 201  
 Benjamin 159  
 Cynthia 201  
 Edward 201  
 Elizabeth 237  
 Florence 256  
 Herbert 256  
 Jane 256  
 Jenkins 201  
 Lorenzo 201  
 Meredith E. 237  
 Phebe 159  
 Sarah B. 246  
 Susan I. 206  
 William W. 224
- JOHNSTON, Duncan  
 263  
 Marion M. 263  
 Mary 224, 226  
 Vera 263  
 William 224
- JONES, Arnold W. 229  
 Gurden 260  
 Helen 260  
 J. D. E. 229  
 Luella C. 229  
 Margaret 229  
 Meredith W. 229
- JOYCE, Desire 111  
 Esther 111  
 John 111
- JENN, William Greene *Jr.*  
 126
- JUSTICE, Lizzie 251  
 M. 251
- KEECH, Sally 209  
 KEENE, Asa A. 240  
 KELLEY, Dorcas 143  
 KENYON, Fidelia A.  
 212  
 James D. 234  
 Joseph, Jr. 212  
 Louise 234
- KERRIGAN, Louis 198
- KIDGILL, Julian 12  
 Mary 12
- KILLARY, Mae 259
- KIMBALL, Anna 204  
 Eliza 224  
 Fred E. 224
- KING, Absalom 105  
 David 29  
 Hannah 105  
 Henry 174  
 Lydia 174
- KNIGHT, Cynthia 201  
 George 208  
 Jeremiah C. 208  
 Mary 251  
 Niobe 208  
 Olive 208
- KOUPAL, Katherine  
 252
- LADD, Ann 207  
 Anne 149  
 Caleb 149  
 Job 149  
 John 149  
 Mary 149
- LAKE, Albert 268  
 Alfred H. 268  
 Alice 268  
 Amelia 268  
 Ann 268  
 Constance 268  
 Frederick H. 268  
 Marjory P. 268  
 Robert Arnold 268
- LAMB, Catherine 170
- LANGSTAFF, George  
 E. 271
- Martha A. 271  
 Sarah 271
- LAPHAM, Jane 173
- LAWTON, Almira L.  
 184  
 Arnold 107  
 Benjamin 106  
 David 106  
 Ellen M. 230, 265  
 Elizabeth 107  
 Hannah 89  
 Isaac 89  
 Mary 106  
 Oliver 106  
 Patience 179  
 Phebe 136  
 Phenia 183  
 Polly 134  
 Sarah J. 212  
 Timothy 106, 107  
 William 89
- LEEK, Ethel 259
- LEGGETT, Nellie 216
- LEONARD, Ann 240  
 Elizabeth 240  
 George 240  
 Harriet 203  
 Mary B. 231  
 Richard 240  
 Ruth 240
- LEWIS, Ann 86  
 Arnold 86  
 Esther 86  
 Mary 220  
 Nehemiah 86  
 Richard 86  
 Susanna 86
- LILLIE, Caroline 204  
 Sidney 204
- LILLINGTON, Freeloove  
 74  
 James 74
- LIPPETT, Abraham 143  
 Ann Philis 143  
 Christopher 202  
 Elizabeth 143  
 Hannah 143

LIPPETT—Continued

Joseph 143  
Moses 142, 143  
Rebecca 143  
Sal Maplet 143  
Sarah 143  
Thomas 142  
Waite 142, 143, 202  
LOCKWOOD, Amey 195  
Amos 94, 99  
Ann 117  
Benoni 99  
Russell 195  
Sarah 94  
Stephen 195  
LOW, Ann 95, 150  
Anthony 57, 95  
Caroline 262  
Christian 95  
Emma 262  
Eugene 262  
Frances 57  
George 262  
John 57, 65, 95  
Jonathan 75  
Mary 79, 95, 97  
Phebe A. 238  
Rebecca 57  
Stephen Rhodes 95  
LUDWIG, Leland A. 231  
Ruby K. 231  
LYDIUS, John Henry  
99, 100, 101, 102,  
104  
LYON, Betsey 197  
Judson M. 197  
Polly 197  
Sarah 197  
MACDONALD, Mary K.  
230  
MAINE, Catherine 228  
Elmira 228  
Ephraim 228  
William 10  
MAN, Abraham 20

Frances 20  
Mary 20  
William 20  
MANCHESTER, Ed-  
ward 202  
Elizabeth 111. 185  
Harriet 176  
Job 200  
John 111, 185  
Joseph 122  
Lucinda 202  
Marcena 204  
Mary 122, 125  
Marcy 232  
Susan 204  
William 176  
MANLEY, Clarissa 170  
MANSFIELD, Margaret  
132  
MARCY, Mary 268  
MARLETTE, Mollie 216  
MARSH, Ella 252  
Jonathan 77  
Phebe 77  
MARTIN, Martha 221  
Robert 221  
MARTINDALE, Eliza-  
beth 164  
Godsgift 71  
Isaac 71  
MASON, Elizabeth 92  
MATHEWSON, Eliza  
158  
Esther 113  
George 113  
Isaac 158  
James 66  
John 113  
Thomas 113  
MATTISON — MATTE-  
SON, Belle 206  
Daniel 164  
Deborah 115  
Dorcas 164  
Harriet M. 243  
Henry 206

Herbert A. 206  
John 93, 115, 206  
Mary 93  
Mary Ann 243  
Nathan 121  
Raymond A. 206  
Roby 206  
Sarah 152  
Susanna 121, 206  
Thomas 116  
MAUDSLEY, Ann P.  
247  
Constance W. 247  
Elizabeth S. 248  
Kathlyn C. 248  
Kathryn 247  
Margaret A. 247  
Prescott N. 248  
Priscilla F. 248  
William 247  
MAWRY, Betsey 134  
Elizabeth 134  
Hannah 134  
Moses 134  
Robert 134  
MAY, Phebe Carr 74  
MCARTHUR, Maria 214  
McEWEN, John 132  
Margaret 132  
McFARLIN, Almira 171  
McGREGOR, Alexander  
111  
Susanna 111  
McKEITH, Amy 271  
Archibald 272  
Duncan 272  
Ethel 272  
Freda 272  
James 271  
James A. 272  
Jane 272  
Joan 272  
John 272  
Laura 272  
Lorraine 272  
Phyllis 272  
Willard J. 272

- McLELLAN, Sarah 253  
 MEECUM, Freelove 76  
     Jeremiah 76  
 MERWIN, Albert D. 241  
 MEIGS, Fannie 260  
     Marybelle L. 241  
 METCALF, Hammond  
     C. 243  
     Eva J. 243  
 MIHILL, Joseph 129  
     Sarah 129  
 MILLER, Belle E. 253  
     Carl P. 253  
     Elizabeth 253  
     Elmer S. 253  
     Esther Louise 252  
     Kenneth W. 271  
     Maud E. 236  
     Marion 271  
     Mildred A. 253  
     Russell E. 253  
     Sidney 271  
 MILLS, Cora 208  
     Ellen W. 234  
     Isaac 208  
     Sarah 73  
     Susan 208  
 MITCHELL, Edith M.  
     266  
     Lorraine 263  
     Maud 263  
     Sarah 183  
 MOFFITT, Nancy 153  
     Phebe 153  
 MONTGOMERY, Mary  
     170  
 MOORE, Esther L. 231  
     June 231  
     Wilbur A. 231  
 MORRIS, Virginia E.  
     259  
     William R. 259  
 MORSE, Alfred C. 263  
     Eugene Tyler 263  
     Marian 263  
     Maude Marcia 263  
     Mildred 263  
     Vera B. 263  
 MOSELEY, Increase 102  
 MOWBY, Enid Rita 248  
     Marquis D. S. 248  
     Mary C. 248  
     Richard A. 248  
     Sarah H. 248  
 MUMFORD, Sarah 71  
     Thomas 71  
 NAIR, Phyllis 272  
 NASH, Lydia 203  
     Shubael 203  
 NEIDHAM, Bridget 91  
 NEWMAN, Mary 247  
 NEWTON, Bessie 218  
     Clark 218  
     Elizabeth 218  
     Elizabeth W. 218  
     Ellen M. 243  
     Garth R. 218  
     Hermie 218  
     Howard J. 218  
     James F. 218  
     John A. 218, 243  
     Julia 218  
     Laura 218  
     Laura Olney 243  
     Leila 218  
     Louise 224  
     Lyle F. 218  
     Minnie 218  
     Phyllis M. 218  
     Ruth 218  
     Sarah 218  
     Winifred 218  
 NICHOLS, Abigail 183  
     Amos G. 212  
     Charles 183  
     Edmund Arnold 183  
     Eliza 183  
     Eveline 229  
     George 134  
     George B. 229  
     Hannah 89  
     Harrison Gray 183  
     Jonathan 183  
     Jonathan Otis 183  
     Lucy 183  
     Mary 134, 183, 212  
     Mayes 89  
     Polly 183  
     Robert 89  
     Ruth 89  
     Sarah 135  
     Thomas 89  
     William Arnold 183  
 NICKERSON, Josephine  
     202  
 NILES, Abigail 90  
     Chloe 185  
     Ebenezer 90  
     Jane 184  
 NOBLE, Ada L. 220  
     Helen 220  
     John L. 220  
     Mary 70, 220  
 NORTHRUP, Damaris  
     77  
     Josephine 225  
     Martha 134, 227  
     Mary 77  
     Sarah 207  
     Sarah Abbey 227  
     Stephen 77  
     Stephen G. 225  
 NOYES, Alfred 179  
     Arnold 179  
     Azal 179  
     Edwin 179  
     Eliza 179  
     James Fanning 179  
     Joseph 179  
     Mary 179  
     Robert F. 178  
     Robert Fanning 179  
     Sarah 178, 179  
     Susanna Arnold 179  
     Thomas Willett 179  
 ODLIN, Elizabeth 74, 75  
     John 74  
 OLNEY, Contenta An-  
     thony 24, 31



- OLNEY—*Continued*  
 Elisha 243  
 Juliett 243  
 Thomas 66  
 OTIS, Caroline 181  
 Thomas G.  
 OULTON, John 88  
 OVITT, Grace 217  
 OWEN, Mary 200
- PADEL FORD, Eliza 196  
 PAGE, Anne E. 174  
 Dorcas 174, 223  
 Lucy 174  
 Stephen 223  
 PAINE, Susanna 90  
 Thomas 90  
 PALMER, Ada M. 228  
 David 168  
 Grace 168  
 Mary A. 270  
 Zipporah 168  
 PARDEE, Charlotte 238  
 Mary Eliza 238  
 William Jenks 238  
 PARKER, Samuel 173  
 Sarah 173  
 PARKHURST, Lillah 258  
 Phene 13  
 PARSONS, Albert 172  
 Betsey 172  
 John 172  
 Oliver 172  
 Phebe 172  
 Polly 172  
 Sophia 172  
 William 172  
 PEABODY, Asa 102  
 PEAK, Christian 10, 12,  
 21, 37, 43  
 Thomas 10, 12, 21  
 PEARCE, Sarah 110  
 PEARSON, Mariana 257  
 PECK, Elisha 107, 108  
 Alice 187  
 Mary 108  
 PECKHAM, Phebe 183
- PELHAM, Edward 78  
 Elizabeth 78  
 Freeloove 78  
 Penelope 78  
 Thomas 78  
 PENNELL, Florence 257  
 PERCIL, Alice 271  
 John 271  
 PERRIGO, Albert 254  
 Alice L. 253  
 Alzina 214  
 Annette 252  
 Belle E. 253  
 Bernice 252  
 Bertha 252  
 Carolyn 252  
 Carrie Alzina 252  
 Edward 254  
 Edward Lyman 252  
 Elijah 215, 253  
 Eliza 254  
 Elizabeth 215, 254  
 Ella 252  
 Esther 252  
 Florence 253, 256  
 Frank Allen 252  
 Geraldine 252  
 Gerty 252  
 Grace A. 253  
 Harry 253  
 Harry L. 253  
 Hazel E. 253  
 Ida 253  
 Jessie B. 253  
 Joel 215, 254  
 John Fletcher 215, 255  
 Josie 254  
 Katherine 252, 254  
 Katherine B. 255  
 Laura 253  
 Lottie 254  
 Louise 252  
 Lyman 215, 252, 253  
 Margaret 254  
 Myron S. 253
- Norman F. 252  
 Paul 254  
 Philip 215, 253  
 Raymond 253  
 Samuel 254, 252  
 Sarah 253  
 Solomon 214  
 Stephen 252  
 Stephen A. 215  
 Stephen F. 252  
 Stephen M. 252  
 William S. 255  
 William Shaw 256  
 Winifred Roberts 255  
 PERRY, Alice 236  
 Freeman 90  
 Howard 236  
 Isabella 236  
 Mary 90  
 Maude 236  
 Oliver Hazard 90, 236  
 PETERSON, Abby 134  
 Ichabod 134  
 PETTY, Minnie I. 170  
 PHILLIPS, Abbey 179  
 Dorcas 135  
 Doris Jean 257  
 Eliza 210  
 Gideon 210  
 Henrietta 213, 257  
 Henry A. 213  
 Henry 257  
 James E. 213, 257  
 John 179  
 Mariana 257  
 PHIPPS, Pownall 132  
 Sophia 132  
 PIERCE, Alice W. 268  
 Benjamin B. 242  
 Elmira Stone 242  
 Giles 107  
 Hannah 107  
 Harriet 142  
 Mary 151  
 Oliver 107  
 Preserved 143  
 Sarah 143

- PIERCE—*Continued*  
     William Henry 242  
 PIGGOTT, Sarah 75  
 PINNEGAR, David 188  
     Elizabeth 188  
     Isaac Arnold 188  
     John 188  
     John Beard 189  
     Thomas Arnold 189  
     William 189  
     William Arnold 188  
 PITCHER, Elizabeth 141  
 PITMAN, Ellen 240  
 PLATT, Grace B. 213  
     Sarah 182  
 PLIMLEY, John 220  
     Julia 220  
     Roy 220  
     Wallace 220  
 PLUMB, Edith Agnes 262  
 POND, Martha 107  
 POTTER, A. K. 203  
     Amanda C. 211  
     Anna Allen 175  
     Betsey 203  
     Caleb 97, 107  
     Caroline 199  
     Catherine 208  
     Charles 211  
     Elisha 107  
     Elizabeth 94, 199  
     Enos 169  
     Fones 151  
     Gladys 189  
     Hannah 97  
     Income 107  
     Isaac 199  
     John 96, 97, 199  
     John Arnold 169  
     John K. 208  
     Joseph 97, 143  
     Laura 169  
     Marcy 169  
     Martha 151  
     Mary 96, 97, 155, 158, 199  
     Naomi 97  
     Noel 168, 169  
     Oliver 169  
     Philip 155, 199  
     Phoebe 83, 96, 97, 199  
     Polly 154, 155  
     Robert 79  
     Robey 97  
     Rose 94  
     Ruth 96, 97  
     Sabra 169  
     Sarah 97, 107, 143  
     Stephen 97  
     Susanna 86, 94  
     Thomas 97  
     William 97, 199  
     Zuriel 175  
 POWELL, Gerty 252  
 POWER, Jane 57  
     Nicholas 57  
     Rebecca 57  
 PRENTICE, Betsey F. 190  
     Sally B. 190  
     Thomas 190  
 PROBASCO, Louise 266  
     Samuel Kingsley 266  
 PUTNEY, Charlotte 204  
     Horace 204  
 RALPH, David 200  
     David H. 200  
     Eliza 200  
     Mary 149, 150, 156, 200  
     Phebe 200  
     Zilpha 160, 200  
 RANDALL, Clarissa H. 185  
     Content 169  
     Empil 169  
     Hannah 121, 165, 169  
     Harvey 169  
     Ichabod 169  
     Joseph Arnold 169  
     Mary 169  
     Robey 169  
     Sabra 169  
     Stephen 169  
     Waite 169  
     Wilton 169  
 RANSOM, Duke 185  
     Lydia 185  
     William Arnold 185  
 RATHBUN, Amy 240  
 RAWSON, Dana 243  
     Edward N. 243  
     Mabel A. 243  
 RAYMOND, Elizabeth 90  
 RAZEY, Fred 214  
     Joe 214  
     Milly 214  
     William A. 214  
 REED, Alfred 164  
     Anna 159  
     Dorcas 164  
 REMINGTON, Abigail 77  
     Almey 117, 151  
     Benjamin 206  
     Caleb 98  
     Daniel 77, 207  
     Henry 164  
     John 193  
     Jonathan 98, 118  
     Larna 85, 98  
     Lucy 164  
     Lydia 206  
     Maplet 109  
     Margaret 193  
     Maria 193  
     May 207  
     Peleg 206  
     Phebe 206  
     Ruel 151  
     Samuel 151  
     Thomas 98, 109  
 REYNOLDS, Abbie 183  
     Amey Ellen 183  
     Belvidere 250  
     Elizabeth 153

- REYNOLDS—*Continued*  
 Experience 135  
 Ezekiel 135  
 Hannah 135, 183  
 Jabez 163  
 Joseph 106  
 Julia 170  
 Mary 106  
 Phebe 163  
 Polly 106  
 Samuel 183  
 RHODES, Alice 236  
 Amelia 236  
 Anthony 140  
 Arnold 140  
 Benjamin 140  
 Charles 130, 140, 196  
 Dorothy 91  
 Edward 130  
 Elizabeth 57, 94, 159  
 Esther 140  
 Francis 236  
 George 196  
 Henry Utter 196  
 Isabella 236  
 James 123, 159, 196  
 James Peter 140  
 Jeremiah 12, 22, 56, 65  
 Joanna 56, 65  
 John 22, 57, 97  
 Joseph 97  
 Lydia 57, 140, 176  
 Malachi 22, 56, 70, 176  
 Marcy F. 202  
 Mary 57, 83, 97, 107, 138, 196, 202, 236  
 Peleg 22, 57, 60, 62, 65, 94, 107, 138, 140  
 Penelope 97  
 Peter 140  
 Phebe 97, 140, 196, 200, 202, 239, 150  
 Priscilla 236  
 Rebecca 57  
 Richard 196  
 Robert 196, 200, 202  
 Rosanna 140  
 Sally 202  
 Sarah 94, 107, 130, 196  
 Thomas 236  
 Thomas H. 236  
 Waite 22, 97  
 William 196, 200, 202  
 William V. 202  
 Zachariah 12, 22, 32, 45, 56, 64  
 RICE, Abigail 193  
 Anthony 150  
 Arteliza 163  
 Avis 110  
 Barbara 110, 119  
 Catherine 163  
 Dinah 128, 162  
 Ebenezer 154  
 Eleanor 154  
 Elizabeth 110, 164  
 Elnathan 129  
 Emanuel 163  
 Henry 159, 161, 163, 212  
 John 109, 110, 119, 163  
 Josephus 152  
 Marcy 159  
 Margaret 109  
 Mary 152  
 Naomi 161  
 Olney 162  
 Phoebe 159, 161  
 Polly 212  
 Randall 103, 128, 129  
 Rhoda 128  
 Ruth 150  
 Sally 152  
 Sarah 189  
 Thomas 123, 163  
 William 189  
 William Earle 163, 164  
 RICH, Arnold 234  
 Constance 234  
 D. Bradlee 234  
 Jeanette 234  
 RICHARDS, Flora 267  
 RICHARDSON, Mildred 253  
 Robert W. 253  
 RILEY, Edith 267  
 William D. 267  
 ROBERTS, Winnifred 255  
 ROBINSON, Penelope 74  
 Phebe 74  
 Robert 74  
 ROGERS, Abigail 91  
 Content 74  
 J. Cecil 177  
 James 91  
 Josias 91  
 Robert H. 177  
 Samuel 205  
 Thomas 74  
 Wealthy A. 205  
 ROTH, Helen 186  
 James C. 186  
 ROUNDS, Arthur C. 246  
 Elmira 246  
 ROWE, Barbara 262  
 Emma 262  
 Floyd 262  
 RUDDOCH, Alexander 177  
 Elizabeth C. 177  
 RUNNELS, Asha 254  
 SAILLES, John 81  
 SANFORD, Esbon 182  
 George Spink 182  
 Jeremiah 182  
 Joseph 182  
 Mary 91, 181  
 Mary C. 181  
 Minerva 170  
 Peleg 56  
 Peleg Arnold 182  
 Samuel 73  
 Sarah 73, 74, 75, 182  
 Susan A. 182, 229  
 William 75

- SANFORD—*Continued*  
 William C. 91, 181  
 William N. 182  
 SATON, Thomas 132  
 SAULSBURY, Abe 129  
 Alice 248  
 Frances E. 248  
 Helen A. 248  
 Levi E. 248  
 Louise E. 248  
 SAWYER, Thomas 129  
 SCOTT, Charles 232  
 Mary Bourbon 232  
 Mary S. 232  
 SCOVILLE, Eliza 214, 230  
 SCRIBNER, Bessie 260  
 SEARLE, Benjamin 144  
 Catherine 207  
 Ezekiel 97  
 Ruth 97  
 Sarah 144  
 William 144, 207  
 SELKIRK, Mildred 263  
 SENIOR, Howard E. 231  
 Myronetta 231  
 SENTER, Charles C. 117  
 Edward G. 117  
 Eliza A. 117  
 Elizabeth 117  
 Horace G. 117  
 Isaac 117  
 Nathaniel G. 117  
 SHARPLEY, Malinda  
 Dane 247  
 SHATTUCK, Louise E. 248  
 Warren S. 248  
 SHAW, James 111  
 Mercy 111  
 SHEFFIELD, Benjamin 77  
 Damaris 77  
 SHELDON, Abigail 86, 98  
 Barbara 94  
 Celia 203  
 Christopher 107, 108  
 Esther 97  
 Fannie 190  
 Frederick 190  
 Georgiana S. 190  
 Hannah 86, 98  
 Joan 80, 98  
 John 47, 80, 98, 118  
 Joseph 92, 118  
 Lydia 86, 92, 98  
 Mary 98, 158, 202  
 Nehemiah 82  
 Nicholas 86, 97, 98, 202  
 Penelope 80, 85  
 Phebe 196  
 Philip 94  
 Robert 158  
 Robey 97  
 Rosanna 107, 108  
 Stephen 80, 190  
 Walter 190  
 SHEPARD, Francis 77  
 Freeloze 77  
 Kathryn 254  
 Perry 254  
 SHERMAN, Abby 226  
 Ann 225  
 Anna V. 247  
 Arnold 134  
 Catherine 134  
 Eliza 224  
 Esther 154, 155  
 Harriet 226  
 Humphrey 155  
 James A. 225  
 Mary 224  
 Sarah 136  
 SHIPPEN, Edward 132  
 Margaret 132  
 SHIPPEY, Susan 229  
 SHONYO, Arnold Frank 262  
 Cornelia 262  
 Miller D. 262  
 Patricia A. 262  
 Pauline 262  
 SIBLEY, Alice 257  
 Alzina 257  
 Annette 257  
 Betsey E. 257  
 Doris A. 258  
 Ella J. 215  
 Florence 257  
 Francis A. 258  
 Howard A. 258  
 Levi H. 257  
 Levi U. 258  
 Levi W. 257  
 Lilah P. 258  
 Luther W. 257  
 Mabel 257  
 Russell A. 258  
 Rutherford B. 257  
 Sadie P. 257  
 Stella M. 258  
 SIMMONS, Charles 246  
 Elvira 246  
 SIMMS, Freda H. 272  
 SIMPSON, Anna 235  
 SLOCUM, Celinda 164  
 Hannah 72  
 Margaret 135  
 Ruth 116  
 SLY, Almey 203  
 Chester 203  
 SMALLMAN, Bessie 218  
 Herbert 218  
 SMEAD, Elijah 170  
 Sabrina 170  
 SMITH, Albert C. 263  
 Alice 52, 87  
 Almey 87  
 Amanda 179  
 Ann 236  
 Anna 156  
 Arnold 155  
 Arnold P. 263  
 Arthur L. 248  
 Benjamin 52, 69, 87, 91  
 Charles H. 263  
 Christopher 52  
 Clifford P. 262

- SMITH—Continued  
 Cordelia 230  
 Cordelia A. 264  
 Edward 22, 57  
 Elizabeth 69, 87, 91, 258  
 Emily G. 236  
 Emily L. 263  
 Frances E. 230  
 Giffé 87  
 Hannah 69, 87, 107, 156  
 Helen A. 248  
 Israel 156  
 John S. 155  
 Katherine 87  
 Laura 168  
 Laura Brown 270  
 Lydia 87, 91, 168  
 Mary 69, 78, 156, 262  
 Mial V. 263  
 Nicholas 156  
 O. K. 216  
 Patience 109  
 Phebe 69, 87  
 Philip 87  
 Sarah 22, 57, 69, 87  
 Sarah E. 216  
 Silas 156  
 Simeon 156  
 Stephen 87, 109, 156, 236  
 Theresa 224  
 William 168  
 Zilpha 158  
 SNODGRASS, Josephine 270  
 SNOW, Alma 155  
 Frances Sarah 233  
 John 233  
 SOPER, Nancy 213  
 SOUTHWORTH, Alden 198  
 Delia 198  
 Florence 256  
 Hannah 198  
 Louis 198  
 Marjorie 256  
 Mary 198  
 William E. 256  
 SPENSER, Elizabeth 147  
 Lois 147  
 Maria 202  
 Peleg 147  
 SPERRY, Albert W. 272  
 James K. 272  
 Laura 272  
 SPICER, Celia 244  
 Elizabeth 244  
 George T. 244  
 Henry 244  
 Mary 244  
 William 244  
 SPINK, Alice 246  
 Arthur 246  
 Arvilla 246  
 Berry 251  
 Catherine 183  
 Clara 251  
 Dan 184  
 Edith 251  
 Eliza 134  
 Harriet 184  
 Henry 246  
 Jane 246  
 Mabel 246  
 Marion 251  
 Nicholas 251  
 Samuel 134  
 Susan E. 246  
 STACK, Mercy 135  
 STAFFORD, Ann 112  
 Arnold 110  
 Deliverance 110  
 Elizabeth 91, 117  
 John 111  
 Joseph 91, 110, 111  
 Margaret 111  
 Mary 111  
 Mercy 111  
 Phebe 112  
 Rebecca 92, 110, 111, 188  
 Samuel 70  
 Sarah 91, 110, 144  
 Stukely 111, 117, 144  
 Susanna 110, 111  
 Thomas 110, 112, 188  
 STAMM, E. C. 254  
 Inez 254  
 STANLEY, Carryada 130  
 Edward 130  
 Hannah 172  
 Samuel 130  
 STAPLES, Samuel 96  
 Susanna 96  
 ST. ARMAND, Louise 210  
 Thomas 210  
 STEDMAN, Mary Jane 226  
 STENNETT, Edward 56  
 STEVENSON, Earl 231  
 Elihu W. 231  
 Elmer A. 231  
 John 177  
 William R. 231  
 STEVENS, Ann Patricia 255  
 Helen 255  
 Mary Jane 255  
 Wilbur Leslie 255  
 STILLMAN, Edwin 211  
 STODDARD, James E. 268  
 Mary 268  
 STONE, Abbie 239  
 Alma 223  
 Avis 147  
 Daniel 238  
 Elmer Burr 231  
 Esther Lucetta 230  
 Harriet 238  
 Kenneth G. 230  
 Lowry 230  
 Lucetta A. 230  
 Mary 229  
 Mary B. 231  
 Myronetta 231

## STONE—Continued

- Olney 131  
 Phebe 131  
 Richard 223  
 Robert E. 230  
 Ruby K. 231  
 Ruby V. 231  
 Ruth 210  
 Sarah 223  
 Susan 230  
 Virginia 231  
 STRAIGHT, Martha A. 258  
 STRIOT, Mary 207  
 STROUD, Grace 251  
   Merrit 251  
   Pauline 251  
 SUMNER, Charlotte 270  
 SUTTON, Annie 244  
   Ruth 244  
 SWEET, Alice 246  
   Betsey 134  
   Jerome 128  
   John G. 182  
   Lucy 128  
   Patience 182  
 SWEETING, Anne 197  
   Henry S. 197  
 SWEETZER, Caroline 200  
  
 TABOR, Grace 260  
 TAFT, Mary 109, 143, 242  
   Peter 109, 143  
   Rachael H. 242  
   Willard 242  
 TARBOX, Elizabeth 114  
   Samuel 114  
 TAYLOR, Alfred 183  
   Cyrene 214  
   David A. 214  
   Elizabeth 91  
   Hannah 135  
   Helen M. 214  
   Nathaniel 91  
   Patience 77  
   Phebe 182, 183  
   Robert 77  
   Susan 183  
 TEFFT, George Taylor 153  
   Helen 249  
   Martha 226  
   Zilpha 153  
 TEN EYCK, Hannah 132  
 TENNANT, Charlotte 235  
 TENNEY, Lorraine 219  
 TERRY, Meribah 137  
   William 137  
 TEW, Ann 88, 89  
   Abigail 88  
   Bathsheba 89  
   Benedict 89  
   James 88  
   Patience 89  
   Richard 88  
   Sarah 88, 89  
   Thomas 88  
   William 88, 89  
 THOMAS, Arzelia 191  
   Freelove 153  
   Henry F. 191  
 THOMPSON, Catherine 228  
   Christopher C. 171  
   Elizabeth 156  
   Esther 171  
   Eunice 171  
   Hannah 171  
   Harlow 171  
   I. Newton 171  
   Jennie 171  
   Murray 171  
   Noah W. 171  
   Sarah 171  
   Stephen A. 171  
 THORNTON, Ebenezer 84  
 THURSTON, Joseph 135  
   Sarah 135  
 TIBBALL — TIBBLE, Ann 74, 75  
   Benedict 74  
   Elizabeth 219  
 TIBBETTS, Anthony 113  
   Job 144  
   Martha 144  
   Sarah 113  
   William 113  
 TIFFANY, Benjamin 142  
   Daniel 142  
   Deliverance 142  
   Eldridge 157, 198  
   Elizabeth 142, 210  
   James 142, 210  
   Jonathan 142  
   Lucy 142  
   Mary 198  
   Sarah 157  
   Stephen 142  
   Thomas 142, 194  
   Waite 142, 194  
 TILLINGHAST, Amy Ann 158  
   Charles E. 186  
   Charles Wiley 186  
   Elizabeth Brown 186  
   James Brown 186  
   Joseph 158  
   Lydia 108, 161, 186  
   Mary 52, 158  
   Nancy 155  
   Pardon 52, 155  
   Phebe 211  
   Philip 161  
   Rebecca 186  
   William 158  
 TINKER, Freelove 205  
   Giles K. 205  
 TINKHAM, Abbie 271  
   Alice 271  
   Amy 271  
   Beulah 271  
   Daniel 271  
   Eddie 271  
   Edith 271  
   Fred D. 272

- TINKHAM—*Continued*  
 Hattie S. 271  
 Joseph D. 271  
 Laura N. 271  
 Nelson V. 271  
 Niles 271  
 Olive 271  
 Sarah E. 271  
 Stephen H. 271  
 Willard S. 271  
 TISDALE, Olive 225  
 TODD, Alberta 197  
 Anne E. 232  
 Freelove E. 232  
 Henry A. 232  
 John Henry 232  
 Sarah M. 232  
 TOURTELLOT, Harriet 247  
 Jacob Francis 247  
 TOWNE, Ann 204  
 Joseph 204  
 TOWNER, Margaret 184  
 TREVILIAN, John 36  
 Susanna 36  
 TUCKER, Atmore 228  
 Carder H. 228  
 Emily C. 228  
 Hannah 212  
 Hazard 228  
 Mary 94  
 Priscilla 94  
 Sarah 131  
 Zachariah 212  
 Z. B. 212  
 TURNER, Ann Marcy 125  
 John 71  
 Mary 71  
 TYLER, Waiter 224  
 William A. 224  
 UNDERWOOD, Lucena 246  
 UPDIKE, Abigail 191  
 Alice 191  
 Ardeliza 191  
 Daniel 191  
 Lodowick 191  
 UPHAM, Althene M. 242  
 Francis E. 242  
 Lewis M. 242  
 Mary L. 242  
 UTTER, Elizabeth 90  
 Joseph 90  
 Josiah 90  
 Mary 156  
 Ruth 156  
 Zebulon 156  
 VAN SLYKE, Kate 196  
 VAUGHN, Amey Ellen 183  
 Caleb 155  
 Christopher 166  
 David 109  
 Elizabeth 109  
 Hannah 166  
 Kate 197  
 Lorenzo 183  
 Lydia 155, 194  
 Mary 109  
 Nathaniel Rice 155  
 Phebe 166  
 Ruth 155  
 William 55  
 VINCENT, Fridgswith 52  
 Thomas 35, 52  
 William 35, 52  
 WAITE, Abigail 133  
 Beriah 133  
 Christopher 133  
 Hannah 133  
 WAKEFIELD, Alfred  
 Sidney 261  
 Alice 261  
 Burt Sidney 261  
 Lina Burton 261  
 WALDRON, Mabel B. 266  
 Prudence 105  
 WALKER, Ada 220  
 Ada K. 221  
 Amy Adell 221  
 Charles 221  
 Elijah B. 230  
 George E. 221  
 Hannah 221  
 Heman 230  
 Howard 230  
 Janet Julia 221  
 Jasper 230  
 Julia 220  
 Lewis 220, 221  
 Mary F. 230  
 Nancy 221  
 WALL, Mary 199, 200  
 Samuel 199  
 WANTON, Gideon 97  
 Joseph 97  
 Mary 97  
 Sarah 97  
 WARD, Mary 71  
 Thomas 71  
 WARNER, Elizabeth 104  
 Freelove 176  
 Harriet 176  
 John 104, 123, 176  
 Phebe 176  
 Rachel 104  
 Waite 174  
 William 174  
 WARREN, Mary  
 WASHBURN, Clara 214  
 Salmon 214  
 Sarah A. 214  
 WATERMAN, Anna 160  
 Benjamin 123, 163  
 Caroline F. 234  
 Hannah 105  
 James 160  
 John 105, 141, 163  
 Lydia 160  
 Mary 163  
 Mercy 57, 141, 163  
 Nathaniel 82  
 Phebe 158, 163  
 Philip 163  
 Resolved 57, 163

- WATERMAN—*Continued*  
 Richard 82, 83, 84, 85  
 Sarah 141  
 Sophia 174  
 Waite 57  
 William 163  
 WATKINS, Esther P. 235  
 WATROUS, Edwin 213  
 Sarah 213  
 WATSON, Abigail 133  
 Alice 193  
 Arnold 133  
 Daniel 192  
 Esther 133  
 Hannah 193  
 Jesse 181  
 Joseph 181  
 Josiah 133  
 Mary 181  
 Mary Elizabeth 181  
 Patience 133  
 Priscilla 193  
 Sarah 192  
 Stephen 133  
 WEALTHEN, Benjamin 247  
 Elizabeth S. 247  
 WEATHERHEAD, Margaret 132  
 Samuel 132  
 WEAVER, Christopher 208  
 George 165  
 Hannah 120  
 Isabel 165  
 Jonathan 120  
 Lydia 165, 208  
 Mary 208  
 Phebe 208  
 Polly 155  
 Sarah 166  
 Silas 119  
 Susanna 119  
 William 208
- WEBSTER, C. M. 225  
 Charles 190  
 Clara 225  
 Lawanza Collins 227  
 Sarah 190  
 WEEDEN, Jane 240  
 WELLS, Ann 116  
 Arnold 116  
 Elizabeth 116  
 Ellen A. 242  
 Ida L. 244  
 Lewis J. 242  
 Peter 116  
 Ruth 116  
 WESTCOTT, Amos 10  
 Ann 116  
 Arnold 116, 142  
 Benjamin 116  
 Catherine 142  
 Celia 141  
 Damaris 10, 21, 53  
 Dorcas 116  
 Freeloove 116  
 James 116  
 Jeremiah 10  
 John 142  
 Joseph 116  
 Katherine 142  
 Lydia 116, 141  
 Mary 141  
 Mercy 10  
 Nancy 141  
 Nathan 111, 141, 142  
 Phebe 116  
 Reuben 116  
 Robert 10  
 Rufus 116  
 Samuel 10  
 Stephen 116  
 Stukeley 9, 10, 21, 29, 53, 116, 249  
 Thomas 111  
 WESTGATE, Patience 137  
 Robert 137  
 WHEAT, Celia 245  
 Elmer C. 245
- WHEELER, Dudley R. 213  
 Harriet E. 213  
 Patience 193  
 WHIPPLE, Deliverance 92  
 Dorothy 91  
 Job 210  
 John 66, 91, 92  
 Rebecca 91, 92  
 Ruth 210  
 Sarah 210  
 WHITAKER, Charlotte  
 Harriet 237, 238  
 Emma 158  
 Frederick W. 238  
 Grace Ray 237  
 Willard Ezra 237  
 William 158  
 WHITE, Abby Frances 180  
 Ada 260  
 Edward T. 267  
 Eleazer 180  
 Esther 171  
 Fenner R. 200  
 Mabel 267  
 Mary B. 200  
 WHITMAN, Albert 183  
 Betsey 161  
 Christopher 161  
 Damaris 75  
 Dinah 127  
 Elizabeth 125  
 Mary E. 200  
 Phebe 183  
 Sarah 161  
 Waity 159, 200  
 WHITMARSH, Ann 136, 167  
 Benjamin 128  
 Emeline 128  
 Job 136, 167  
 Joseph 136  
 Joseph Arnold 167  
 Lucy 123



- WHITMARSH — *Continued*  
 Melissa 128  
 Micah 136  
 Nancy 136, 167  
 Patience 128  
 Polly 136, 167  
 Susan Cook 136, 167  
 Tallman 128  
 WHITNEY, Silas 102  
 WICKES, Almy 168  
 Ann 52  
 Elizabeth 52  
 Francis 52  
 Hannah 52  
 John 70  
 Maplet 109  
 Stukeley 168  
 Thomas 123  
 William 109  
 WIGHTMAN, Albert 182  
 Christopher 122  
 David 121  
 Elisha 122, 123, 126  
 Elizabeth 122, 123  
 Emeline 182  
 Experience 182  
 George 149, 150  
 Hannah 182  
 Horace 182  
 James 182  
 Mary 149, 150  
 Patience 182  
 Phebe 182  
 Samuel 182  
 Stephen 182  
 Susanna 121  
 WILBUR, Abigail 72  
 Freeloove 205  
 George 205  
 Hannah 72  
 James 205  
 James A. 205  
 Jeremiah 205  
 John 73, 205  
 Leander 242  
 Mary 205  
 Oriana 242  
 Patience 205  
 Samuel 72, 90  
 Sarah 205  
 Sarah L. 269  
 Susan 205  
 Wealthy A. 205  
 William 205  
 William A. 205  
 WILCOX, Alice 147  
 Lydia 147  
 Stephen 147  
 WILCOXSON, Charlotte  
 Harriet 237  
 Mary Eliza 237, 238  
 Frederick A. 237  
 WILKINSON, Freeloove  
 M. 231  
 WILLIAMS, Annie  
 Whipple 187  
 Arabella 78  
 Beulah 271  
 Daniel C. 187  
 Doris E. 271  
 Harriet 269  
 Howard Ollie 271  
 Joseph 65, 81  
 Mary E. 246  
 Mercy 57  
 Peleg 52  
 Roger 44, 53, 108  
 William H. 271  
 WILLIAMSON, Eliza-  
 beth 218  
 WILLOUGHBY, Julia  
 F. 217  
 WILMERSON, George  
 H. 247  
 Melinda 247  
 WILSON, Adelaide 219  
 Daniel 174  
 Freeloove 174  
 WINCHESTER, Hallie  
 264  
 WOOD-WOODS, Abbie  
 183  
 Byron 183  
 Edwin 183  
 Edwin Ruthvin 183  
 Elmer 246  
 Etta 183  
 John 183  
 Nellie 246  
 Pharis 211  
 Phebe 211  
 Phenix 183  
 Sarah 183  
 Walter 183  
 WOODWARD, Elizabeth  
 88  
 Isaac 88  
 WOOLRIDGE, Rhoda  
 221  
 WRIGHT, Clara Louise  
 267  
 YANDO, Henry 218  
 Laila 218  
 ZILLEY, Asha 254  
 Bernice W. 254  
 Carl Hesh 254  
 Elizabeth 254  
 Ernest Charles 254  
 Florence 255  
 Georgia 254  
 Hazel 254  
 Inez Marvel 254

